

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: CENTRAL

STATION: Rigo

VOLUME No: 1

ACCESSION No: 496.

1942 - 1944

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: Rigo

ACCESSION No. 496

VOL. No: 1: 1942-1944 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 24

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1-1942	1-4	Faithorn B.W. Lt. A.R.M.	Kaparoko, Hula, Kerepuna & Aroma.		24.2.42-4.3.42
[2] 1-1942	1-4	Ryan W.F. W/O P.O.	Baviaka		1.9.42-5.9.42
[3] 2-1942	1-2	Ryan W.F. W/O P.O.	Gaile and Pavi (opt not enclosed)		6.10.42-8.10.42
[4] 3-1942	1-21	Stevenson R.J. W/O	Vilirupu		18.9.42-11.10.42
[5] 4-1942	1-4	Ryan W.F. W/O P.O.	Aroma District		10.10.42-9.11.42
[6] 5-1942	1-9	Bowman C.G. Lt. a/ADO.	Marshall Lagoon		10.10.42-24.10.42
[7] 6-1942	1-6	Smith S. Lt.	N th Rigo (Mt Obree)	1map	31.8.42-13.9.42
[8] 7-1942	1-6	Smith S. Lt.	Rigo Dist & beyond Marshall Lagoon to Savana	Dist 2map	23.7.42-4.8.42
[9] 8-1942	1-6	Bowman C.G. Lt.	Hula, Aroma & Niunika Districts	1map	27.10.42-13.11.42
[10] 9-1942	1-5	Dobbins W.J. S/Sgt.	Gingolo, Gabare, Tauruba, Komabolo etc.		24.11.42-29.11.42
[11] 10-1942	1-6	Hicks E.G. WO II	Pelagai Aroma to Rigo.	1map	30.11.42-4.12.42
[12] 11-1942	1-4	Ryan W.F. W/O II P.O.	Magigolo to Rigo		16.12.42-19.12.42
[13] 12-1942	1-14	Stevenson R.J. W/O IAC.	Aroma Police Post → Marshall Lagoon ...		11.12.42-20.12.42
[14] 1-1943	1-7	Ryan W.F. W/O P.O.	Coastal & Semi-coastal Rigo villages		18.1.43-4.2.43
[15] 2-1943	1-4	Ryan W.F. W/O P.O.	Villages in vicinity of Kemp-Welch River		9.2.43-12.2.43
[16] 5-1943	1-13	Bowman C.G. Lt. a/ADO.	Kerepuna - Lower Mt Brown Area ...	1map	18.4.43-5.5.43
[17] 6-1943	1-18	Rylands M.W.S. Sgt. P.O.	Kalio and Aroma Areas.	2maps	20.5.43-30.5.43
[18] 7-1943	1-10	Rylands M.W.S. Sgt. P.O.	Rigo to Gea.		11.5.43-13.5.43
[19] 1-43/44	1-25	Stevenson R.J.	Mt Obree, Mt Brown, Seremina & Garau areas		26.6.43-11.7.43
[20] 2-43/44	1-26	Stevenson R.J. W/O	Mt Brown & Obree Areas.		23.7.43-22.8.43
[21] 3-43/44	1-11	Warmuth W.H. a/cpt. P.O.	Kemp-Welch area.		19.9.43-5.10.43
[22] 4-43/44	1-6	White C.H.W. WO II P.O.	Rigo to Head Point.		26.10.43-22.11.43
[23] 5-43/44	1-4	Frame J.P. A/Sgt.	Rigo & Kemp Welch Area		4.1.44-12.1.44

ior

CENTRAL DISTRICT

RIGO SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS: 1 1/19/42 (24/2/42 6 4/3/42 .
1-12 of 1942 (1/4/42 5 1/9/42
1,2 & 5-7 of 1943
1-6 of 43/44

PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER

Nº 1. 1942

RIGO - C.D.

STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL made by *B.W. Faithorn* *A.R.M.* to

KAPAROKO, HULA, KEREPUA & AROMA for the purpose of

acquainting natives of the coastal districts of the change of Administration
stressing my determination to maintain law and order and attending to
Courts and native matters generally.

Left Station on *24/2/1942* Returned to Station on *4/3/1942*.

Number of Carriers employed *average 8* Number of Police taken *2*

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge *canoe*

Villages visited *Kaparoko, Hula, Kerepuna & Aroma.*

- (1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.
- (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.
- (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.
- (4) The space below is not to be written in.
- (5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

9907/15.40.-1,000.

Forwarded to the *Hd: Qrs: P.A.U. 8. M.D.*
~~Government Secretary~~

Date *18th March*, 1942

B.W. Faithorn
Officer in Charge of Station

*Seen by
S.A.*

See

File

Report of a Patrol to HULA , KEREPUA & AROMA for the purpose of acquainting natives of the coastal districts of the change of Administration, stressing my determination to maintain law and order and attending to Courts and Native Matters generally.

Wednesday; ~~Thursday~~
24/2/1942.

I left Rigo Station for KapaKapa at 9.am with 2.A.Cs, the Court Interpreter and Native Clerk Gavera. Before leaving the Station I issued the necessary rations and prison labour instructions for the period of my absence from the Station. Arrived at KapaKapa at 9.30.am and after requisitioning a canoe and crew the patrol party left KapaKapa at 10.am. We reached KAPAROKO (V.C. Gavea-Koro) at 3.pm. Went ashore and made arrangements to camp for the night. An hour later it was reported to me that a native (a released or escaped prisoner from Badili gaol during the first bombing raid on Port) was murdered by Kerepuna natives. On receipt of this information I immediately resumed my journey to HULA and camped there for the night at 7.pm.

25/2/42.

At HULA informing V.Cs and Councillors of change of Government and measures taken to restore confidence.

26/2/42

At 3.am was awakened and told by a Mission Teacher from Aroma that Domara natives were making for Kerepuna to attack the natives there for the killing of the escaped prisoner reported under date of yesterday. As the report was of such an alarming nature I immediately proceeded to Kerepuna with Pte Small of the Signals stationed at Hula and 2 A.Cs in order to forestall and frustrate any attack on the Kerepunas. I arrived at Kerepuna just after daylight and found the Kerepuna natives on the alert. The women had been evacuated from the village, canoes were loaded with their belongings and the able bodied men were "Standing To" in expectation of attack. My arrival was the signal for confidence in the Administration. Soon many women returned to the village and the men relaxed their vigilance to go to sleep after their all night vigil. I remained at Kerepuna for the night while Pte Small and A.Cs proceeded by canoe in an Eastly direction to ascertain if Domara canoes were in the vicinity.

27/2/42.

At 7.am ~~Express~~ Pte Small returned and reported no Domara canoes in sight. Having no further need of Pte Small's services I told him he could return to his signal and coast watching ~~station~~ station)HULA). I proceeded to AROMA by canoe and arrived at Paramana at 3.pm. Camped. Sent for all V.Cs and Councillors of the AROMA district and acquainted them with the change of Administration and told them that the Government was functioning as usual. I told them that Law and Order must be maintained and that I was determined to put down with a strong hand any attempt to take the law into their own hands. It was necessary to emphasise this as rumours were going about that all Government had ceased. The V.C were told to intercept all Domara canoes should they be proceeding to Kerepuna for "Pay Back" and warn the natives that I was aware of their intentions and ready to take strong action against them if they attempted to attack the Kerepuna natives. Later I returned to Kerepuna and took in to custody 13 Kerepuna natives alleged to have taken part in the killing of the "escaped prisoner known by the name of "Mr Wurth".

28/2/42

At Hula holding C.N.M. Convicted and fined A.C. KOVE for killing a village pig without just cause. Kove's defence stated that he was told to shoot the pig by Serjt KATUE of the P.I.B. who was out at KALO evidently rounding up plantation labourers. I did not accept Kove's defence as he is an Armed Constable with several years service and knows it is illegal to shoot village pigs besides knowing that Serjt KATUE was acting irregularly. It was also reported to me at HULA that Serjt Katue held "Court" and gave a decision in a Civil Claim "case". I reported this matter to Serjt Major Stewart who is in charge of a detachment of the P.I.B. in the Rigo district. I am of the opinion that Serjt Katue is a menace and exercising a bad influence on natives when acting away from European supervision.

~~29/2/42.~~

1st March. Sunday. At HULA.

2/3/42.

Held C.N.M. at Hula and settled several matters out of Court.

3/3/42.

At Hula attending to native matters and collecting shot guns in accordance with instructions received by radio.

Spent a long and tiring day enquiring into the reason of large supplies of rice and flour coming into HULA from Port Moresby. Although I suspect looting the natives allege that the rice and flour was bought from soldiers in B.Ps store. I find it difficult to verify their stories but I am satisfied that the natives paid cash for the food supplied. I append hereto a so called receipt produced by an alleged purchaser, a native of Hula. Perhaps the police at P.A.U. Hd Qrs could pursue the matter more satisfactorily.

4/3/42.

Left Hula by canoe at 1.p.m for RICO Station. When half way between HULA and KAPAKAPA three canoes were seen anchored inshore. They appeared to be heavily laden so I investigated. One canoe had a light CHEVROLET utility truck on it and the

4.3.42 contd; and the other 2 canoes were loaded up with rice and flour. I ordered the 3 canoes to return with me to Napa apt. I subsequently impressed the truck, giving the alleged owner Lydia Ali a receipt for same. Lydia Ali told me that she bought the truck from one, John Boileau of Sapphire Creek last October for the sum of £25. Arrived at Rigo Station at 7.p.m.

REMARKS

This patrol was a timely one. The natives were showing signs of restlessness and were under the impression that there was no Government. I soon disabused their minds of this idea. Every opportunity was taken to impress the natives with the fact that there was a Government. My words were usually " There ~~was~~ ^{is} a Government. A strong Government. An army Government. That they would be protected as heretofore but that they would have to work harder than before. That they would have to make roads and aerodromes if it was considered ~~it~~ necessary? The proposed changes of form in Taxation was also explained to them.

Several runaway A.Cs were arrested and one was sent in to gaol gardens to collect his swag and belongings. Another was seen in the company of Sergt Katue of the P.I.B. This A.C.) KOVE) I have kept at Rigo pending further instructions about him. Sgt BAGITA I saw at Hula. He told me he was on leave given to him by Mr Gough. He could produce no letter or authority to that effect. I told him he would have to go to Port Moresby and report. He did not make any attempt to obey my order so I took his clothes from him. I trust I acted correctly and that my action be approved.

A number of plantation boys were rounded up and these have since been despatched to Port Moresby for onward transmission.

D. W. Fairclough

Lieut & A.R.M.
P.A.U. S.M.D. RIGO.
17/3/42

acted &
sent to
Police
A. 1/3/42
Chen
26/3/42

Chen
26/3/42

585

Article	Quantity taken on Patrol	QUANTITIES ISSUED AND VALUE				Returned	Remarks
		Police	Carriers	Others	Government Cost		
Rice	50			50	16 8	nil	
Biscuits	-						
Meat	-				1 3	nil	
Sugar	5 lbs						
Tea	-						
Soap	2.1bs						
Tobacco	8 lbs			8 lbs	2 0 0	nil	
Matches	-						
Kerosene	1 gal			1 gal	3 -	nil	
Tents	-						
Flies	-						
Lamps	2					2	
Buckets	3					3	
Kerosene Cans	1					1	
Knives and Sheaths	-						
Knives, 18 in.	-						
Knives, others	-						
Belts	-						
Pouches	-						
Print	-						
Twill	-						
Handkerchiefs	-						
Beads	-						
Mirrors	-						
Axes	-						
Half Axes	-						
Tomahawks	-						
Total					3	0 11	

NOTE.—When an article such as a tent is issued, but is returned for future use, the value should not be entered

Asc
Nati
mu
Left
Num
Nam
Villa
Mag
Bfat

(1)
report
(2)
popul
(3)
after

90
For

D

PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER

1/42

RIGG.

STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL made by W/O. W. F. RYAN (Patrol Officer.) toBARIKA.

for the purpose of

Ascertaining:- 1. The condition of the food dump. 2. The condition ofNative Gardens in the district. 3. Whether there is anything in the alleged
murder in the Dirinoum area.Left Station on 1st. Sept. '42. Returned to Station on 5th. Sept. '42.Number of Carriers employed 12. Number of Police taken 3

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge.....

Villages visited Kalaikadoubu, Gaunoum, Napenoum, Bulidoubu, Dirinoum,Magirinoum, Petaika, Waifaka, Baraika, Atatadbuna, Iove, Ganai, Medene, Sobemage
Efatadobu, Babaga, Kwalmurupu, Gomoredobu.

(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.

(2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.

(3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.

(4) The space below is not to be written in.

(5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

9807/6.40.—1,000.

Forwarded to ADM. H. Q.
the Government SecretaryDate 9 OCT 1942, 194J. M. S.
Officer in Charge of StationD.D.S. 5/15/10
14/10

REPORT of PATROL of KEMP-WELCH RIVER DISTRICT

to ASCERTAIN :-

1. Condition of Food Dump at Baraika
2. Condition of native gardens.
3. Whether there is anything in the alleged murder around the Dirinoum area.

BY. W/O.W.F. RYAN.

REPORT.

Tuesday Sept. 1st. Left Rigo 8a.m. in the station truck with three A.C.'s.

SARAI, EDU, BUKA? and twelve carriers for the Government Plantation at Gobaragere, arriving there about 10.15a.m. Left the Plantation about 1p.m. and arrived at Kalaikadoubu 2.30p.m. The gardens around this village are very clean and are bearing very well. Crossed the Kemp-Welch river here by canoe and continued on to Gaunoum where I arrived about 4p.m. This village was very clean and I remained there for the night.

Wednesday Sept. 2nd. Left Gaunoum 6.30a.m. passed through Napenanoum 8a.m. and arrived at Bulidoubu 9.20a.m. where I changed my carriers. Some time was lost here owing to the difficulty of obtaining boys. Left Bulidoubu 11a.m. arriving Dirinoum 11.25a.m. where I crossed the Kemp-Welch in canoes and proceeded on to Magirinoum reaching there 12.50p.m. after once more crossing the Kemp-Welch. Had lunch there and continued on to Betaika where I arrived 4.15p.m. after some very stiff climbing. The walking up as far as Magirinoum is very good. There has been quite a lot of rain in the Betaika area recently and food is plentiful.

Thursday Sept. 3rd. Changed my carriers at Betaika and set out for Waifaika 7a.m. arriving there 8.40a.m. I left my carriers and one A.C. here and with two A.C.'s. continued on to Barakai to inspect the food dump. Found everything there in good order and the houses in good condition. Returned to Waifaika where I had lunch and set out about 2p.m. for Atatadabuna which I reached about 5p.m. On arriving there I found the village to be deserted and the V.C. or two councillors were nowhere to be found. An old man and woman were in the village but they were not able to give me any information as to where the village people had gone. The houses of the village were dirty and the rest house needed repairing.

Friday Sept. 4th. Left Atatadabuna 7a.m. for Ganai reaching there about

1p.m. I passed through the village of Iove but this village has abandoned and the people are building a new village quite some distance from the ~~trav~~ sight of the old one. The track from Atatadabuna to Ganai is in a very bad state and in places it is only with difficulty that one is able to proceed in places. Stopped at Ganai for the night and found the village clean and the natives with plenty of food.

Saturday Sept. 5th. Left Ganai 7.30a.m. for Rigo ~~after~~ changing my carriers.

Passed through Medene 9a.m. and arrived at Sobermaga 12noon. It was some time before the V.C. arrived and the councillor of the village told me that he is never in his village. The rest house needed repairing badly and from information that I could gather the V.C. has been instructed before to see that the repairing was done. There was no instruction noted in the V.C.'s book but he admitted that he had been given this instruction before. A note of the instruction was made in the book and the V.C. told to get on to the job immediately. This V.C. does not seem to have much interest in his village and appears to be a careless kind of person. Left Soberimaga 2p.m. passed through Efatadobu, Babaga, Kwalimurupu and Gomoredobu, finding each village very clean but the people very short of food owing to the dry season, and arrived at Rigo 7.30p.m.

Native Gardens:- From Kalaikadobu around to Ganai the gardens are very good and the people have plenty of food. From Soberimaga to Rigo however the gardens are very poor and the natives are having a hard time.

Tracks:- The tracks on the whole were very good and kept clean. Mention is made earlier in my report of the track between Atatadabuna and Ganai.

Alleged Murder Around Dirinoum Area:- On questioning the V.C.'s at Baledobu, Dirinoum and Magirinoum I was not able to find anything out about this alleged murder. They appeared to have no knowledge of it at all.

At the present time there is a scarcity of boys in the villages in this area and it is very difficult to obtain carriers.

W.F. Ryan
(W.F. RYAN, W/O.)
PATROL OFFICER

CSO 3/0 14-1-1

[G.P. 76

PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER
2/42.

RIGO. STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL made by W/O. H. F. RYAN. (Patrol Officer). to
Gaile and Pari. for the purpose of
Apprehending deserters and carrying out Routine inspection.

Left Station on 6th. Oct. '42. Returned to Station on 8th. Oct. '42.

Number of Carriers employed Nil. Number of Police taken Nil.

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge

Villages visited Gaile Pari.

- (1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.
- (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.
- (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.
- (4) The space below is not to be written in.
- (5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

9007/6.40.-1.000.

Forwarded to ADM. HQ ~~the Government Secretary~~

Date 9 OCT 1942, 194

[Signature]
Officer in Charge of Station

[Handwritten notes]
D.P.S.
8/15/10
8/11/10

REPORT on PATROL of GAILE and PARI VILLAGES for the PURPOSE of
APPREHENDING DESERTERS and CARRYING OUT NORMAL ROUTINE INSPECTION.

by W/O.W.F.RYAN.

REPORT.

Tuesday 6th. October. Left Kapa Kapa in morning by canoe for Gaile arriving there about midday. The rest house and beach were dirty so instructions were given to the V.C. to have them cleaned up immediately.

Wednesday 7th. October. Left Gaile early in the morning and walked along to Pari. Found the village clean but no work appears to have been done in the gardens for some time. The people were told that they were to improve their gardens in order to provide themselves with food. Returned to Gaile about noon.

Thursday 8th. October. Left Gaile about 10a.m. for Kapa Kapa arriving there about 8 p.m.

Deserters. No deserters were to be found in either village after a search had been made in the gardens and in the vicinity of the villages. The V.C.'s. of both villages were given instructions to bring any deserters who may return to their villages into Rigo.

W.F. Ryan
(W/O.W.F.RYAN.)
9.10.42. PATROL OFFICER

Adm HQ.

Further patrol to apprehend deserters being made tomorrow. 10/10/42. CQ

Null DO. 9/10/42.

4-1-9

[G.P. 76]

PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER

3/42

R I G O

STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL made by W/O2 STEVENSON, R.J. to

VILIRUPU

for the purpose of

apprehending deserters from labour lines, instructing village

en route to collect and deliver to Rigo, large quantities of Cowry
Shells, both large and small.

Left Station on 18/9/42 Returned to Station on still on patrol

Number of Carriers employed _____ Number of Police taken 2

Name of Vessel _____ and of Officer in Charge _____

Villages visited KAPA-KAPA via all coastal villages to Vilirupu and return
to Hula.

(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.

(2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.

(3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.

(4) The space below is not to be written in.

(5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

9907/5.40.-1.00C.

Forwarded to the Government Secretary

Date 24 OCT 1942, 194

Grice

Officer in Charge of Station

D.D.S.

5/11

27/10

PA 2/11

D.D.S.

27.10.

27 OCT 1942

Page 1.

REPORT ON PATROL BY W.O.II R.J. STEVENSON, COMPLETED ON 18.9.42 FROM KAPA KAPA THROUGH ALL COASTAL VILLAGES TO VILIRIU AND RETURN, FOR THE PURPOSE OF :

1. Apprehending deserters from labour lines.
2. Instructing villages en route to collect and deliver to Rigo, large quantities of Cowry Shells - both large and small.
3. Instructing all V.C's. and Councillors to observe carefully and report on movements of sea-borne craft. Encouraging them to report any aircraft that may come down and to bring in any papers etc. they may find.
4. Instructing V.C's. and Councillors to inform RIGO office immediately should they contact or hear of any strangers in their or other peoples' area.
5. Observing state of gardens and food position en route

as per instruction from A.D.O. RIGO 18/1, 17th. September 1942.

6. Sending in and where necessary bringing in all available fit adult male labour with no more than 4 children and bringing in all available double canoes to RIGO

as per A.D.O. instruction 18/9/42, received at KALO on 19/9/42.

7. Apprehending and searching of kit of WALA RAVU of HULA

as per District Office Pt. Moresty letter 41/6, 11/9/42.

8. Instructing Villages to make Camouflage Nets, as per instruction from A.D.O.-- 27/9/42.

D I A R Y.

Left RIGO sub-district office at 0820 hours on 18/9/42 by truck, taking with me :

Interpreter	:	GENO
A.C.	:	JOHANNES
A.C.	:	ETU
Personal boy	:	
4 x 110 lb.	:	rice
36 pkts.	:	biscuits
78 sticks	:	tobacco.

Arrived KAPA KAPA 0835 hours. Left KAPA KAPA by the "SIRUWAI" at 0850 hours, for HULA.
Arrived HULA at 1630 hours, 18/9/42

Saturday

At his invitation, stayed the night with the Rev. H.E. Short of L.M.S.
"SIRUWAI" detained overnight and sent back next morning.

Saturday 19/9/42.

Business finished, selected carriers and left HULA at 1040 hours. Passed through MAGIRUPU AND KAMALI and arrived at KALO at 1245 hours. Had to wait half a day to see the V.C. and Councillors. Then spent the night at KALO.
Letter received from A.D.O. regarding recruits and canoes and also to return Interpreter GENO immediately.

SUNDAY 20/9/42.

One carry boy sick and sent back to HULA. Not replaced. GENO (Int) returned to RIGO and took deserters back.
Left KALO at 0830 hours. After I crossed the Kemp Welch, I learnt that a lot of WANIGELA and other deserters had crossed the river per ferry one day and two days ago.
Ferried across Hood Lagoon and arrived at KEREPUNA at 1130 hrs. V.C. and Councillors of the group, KEREPUNA, KARAWA, ALAGUMI met me. Spent the balance of the day in this area, and camped in Rest House at KEREPUNA.

MONDAY 21/9/42.

Left this group of villages, from ALAGUMI by canoe at 0530 hours for PARAMANA.
Arrived PARAMANA at 1130 hours. Spoke to the Councillors and the one V.C. for this group of villages - PARAMANA, ILIMORU, WAPAGAI and PELAGAI.
Moved on to MACPA where I arrived at 1300 hours. MACPA is the main village in the APOMA area. MACPA has 2 V.C.'s. but no V.C.'s or Councillors in sight. Left word with the head Mission teacher that all the people were to line on my

return, which I expected would be in 2 days' time. Then proceeded to GAIWAKALA and spoke to the V.C. and the councillors for this group - GAIWAKALA, EGALAUINA, WARO and IRUONE.

Left the AROMA area and arrived at KELEKAPANA at 1930 hours. Spoke to the Councillors and the one V.C. for this group - KELEKAPANA, KWAPUPA, WAIRAVANUA and BURU.

Spent the night comfortably at KELEKAPANA thanks to everything supplied by the L.M.S. Mission teacher there.

TUESDAY 22/9/42.

Left KELEKAPANA at 0700 hours. Passed through the nearby villages KWAPUPA, WAIRAVANUA and BURU and arrived at KELEKAPANA (Vilirupu - Marshall Lagoon) at 1000 hours. No V.C. or Councillors in any of Marshall Lagoon villages. All down at ABAU where they had taken all deserters (nam- whose names were recognised on my list of deserters) and all available recruits, apprehended and recruited by an ABAU Patrol Officer 2 days before (Sunday 20/9/42)

Then commended return journey leaving KELEKAPANA at 1230 hrs., and calling at BURU, WAIRAVANUA, KWAPUPA, KELEKAPANA, WARO, IRUONE, EGALAUINA, GAIWAKALA, MAOPA. At this time it was 2130 hours and since carriers and equipment went to PARAMANA by canoe, I passed by PELAGAI and other villages and camped at PARAMANA.

Some deserters and recruits deserted from me overnight.

WEDNESDAY 23/9/42.

Returned to MAOPA and GAIWAKALA to collect more deserters and recruits. Business finished here, called at PELAGAI, WAPAGAI, ILIMORUPU and PARAMANA. Left PARAMANA by canoes with boys (recruits and deserters) and carriers at 1130 hrs., for ALAGUNI, where we arrived at 1600 hours. Again spoke to KEREPUINA, ALAGUNI, KARAWA and left this group with more boys at 1700 hours for HULA. Set out for HULA and did not intend calling at KALO etc. as boys were getting away one by one. Had approx. 60 and decided to go back to RIGO. Arrived HULA at 1900 hours and camped night.

THURSDAY 24/9/42.

Collected a few more deserters at HULA but did not recruit boys here as I wanted to get to RIGO as soon as possible as I doubted AROMA boys.

Left HULA for KAPAKAPA at 0900 hours by canoe. On my way called into IRAPARA which was handy and collected another deserter (Cook Island)

Arrived at KAPAKAPA at 1630 hours and reported back to A.D.O. RIGO and handed over boys etc. and advised A.D.O. that the patrol was not yet complete.

FRIDAY 25/9/42.

Remained in RIGO office preparing for the completion of the patrol and waiting for Lieut. Nicholson who was proceeding on similar patrol through some of the same area.

SATURDAY 26/9/42.

According to instructions received from A.D.O., proceeded with Lieut. Nicholson back along the Rigo-Marshall Lagoon coastal area, carrying out the same patrol as before, with the addition that I was to work in conjunction with Lieut. Nicholson while he was out and when Lieut. Nicholson returned to RIGO, I was to make preparations in a suitable site for a station from which to work the HULA - MARSHALL LAGOON area.

Travelled by foot through all coastal villages to HULA.

Working in conjunction with Lieut. Nicholson who has reported separately.

SUNDAY 27/9/42.

Working in conjunction with Lieut. Nicholson - travelling en route to HULA.

MONDAY 28/9/42.

Working in conjunction with Lieut. Nicholson who has reported separately.

TUESDAY 29/9/42.

Instructions received from Lieut. Nicholson for me to go to KEREPUNA and work from there down to Marshall Lagoon independently.

Set off from Hula taking with me 19 carriers. Passed through all villages to KEREPUNA where I arrived at 1630 hours.

Met V.C. and the Councillors for the group - KEREPUNA, KARAWA and ALAGUNI and got deserters and recruits together. Made camp at KEREPUNA.

WEDNESDAY 30/9/42.

Left KEREPUNA by Canoe for PELAGAI at 0700 hours. Wind unfavourable and sea rough so that canoe had to keep close to shore or rather to the mangroves which are in places miles deep. About half-way between KEREPUNA and PARAMANA discovered a crashed Australian marked aeroplane in the water among the mangroves. Spent some hours here recovering bodies etc. Plane marked "A9-89"

Wind still unfavourable so paddled up stream behind AROMA and alighted and walked through to PELAGAI where I camped the night in S.D.A. Mission House. Sent canoe back, travelling day and night with message for signallers to at HULA to transmit to Air Force.

1/10/42.

THURSDAY 31/9/42.

Because of centrality and convenience, decided to set up in S.D.A. Mission Station and work the area from there.

Met all V.C.'s. and Councillors from AROMA villages, (PARAMANA, EBIMORUPU, WAPAGAI, PELAGAI - MAOPA - GAIVAKALA, EGALAUNA, WARO, IRUONE -) and from villages further on towards Marshall Lagoon (XELEKAPANA, KWAPUPA, WAIRAVANUA and BURU). A lot of AROMA boys had just returned from RIGO and spread harmful news about underfeeding etc and everybody went to the bush.

Mission teachers were used to get some sort of a census of boys in villages, both deserters and new recruits, and as it turned out later, gave reliable information.

FRIDAY 2/10/42.

Used my carriers to clean up station.
Kept V.C's. Councillors and Mission people working to get boys in to their villages.

SATURDAY 3/10/42.

V.C's. Councillors and Mission people still endeavouring to get boys in. Some beginning to come back and a ~~back~~ group of boys being prepared to send to RIGO tomorrow.

Still no reply to my message sent for transmission to HULA signallers on Wednesday 30/9/42 for an Air Force plane to come and land on Pelagai beach in connection with crashed aircraft A9-89.

About 1830 hours, 2 wounded airmen from crashed aircraft A9-89 carried into me at PELAGAI by MAOPA native boys. Wounds of one were flyblown. Native medical assistant with my medical kit and these medical supplies on the mission station together with good food and house etc. saw the two wounded airmen reasonably comfortable for the night.

Since I had no reply to previous message and since these two airmen's arrival revealed just who in the crash was safe, a further message was sent to signallers at HULA. Again asked for 'moths' to land on beach at PELAGAI and the wounded airmen to expert attention.

SUNDAY 4/10/42.

Group of deserters and recruits sent to RIG_o by canoe.

Now that identifications of airmen's remains were proved, arranged for Mission Teachers in the district to go back to scene of crash and collect and bury remains.

Wounded airmen somewhat refreshed.

Had signs laid out on beach to attract the Moths asked for.

V.C's. and Councillors spelled during day and sent out during the night into gardens which were anything up to 15 - 20 miles away.

MONDAY 5/10/42.

2 Moths landed on beach at PMLAGAI this morning. Airmen last seen heading safely back in direction of Port Moresby.

Aroma boys starting to come in now and another group being prepared to send to RIGO.

During afternoon Mission teachers arrived back from burying airmens' remains. Also replies to my two messages to HULA arrived.

TUESDAY 6/10/42.

More boys arriving. V.C.'S, Councillors and A.C working hard.

WEDNESDAY 7/10/42.

Getting more boys. One by one.

THURSDAY 8/10/42.

Getting more boys.

FRIDAY 9/10/42.

As my rations and boys rations were nearly finished, and I had 50 odd boys who could not be completely trusted to reach RIGO, left this morning by canoe with boys for RIGO. Stopped at KEREPUNA for more boys. Left KEREPUNA for HULA at 1800 hours. Arrived HULA 2200 hours after having a little trouble on the way.

Camped at HULA.

SATURDAY 10/10/42.

Before moving onto KAPAKAPA at 1030 hours, endeavoured to get more deserters from HULA. Was met by A.DO

At 1130 hours met between HULA and KAFAKAPA. W.O. Ryan was instructed to proceed back to RIGO with boys I had with me and I was instructed to proceed back to AROMA with A.D.O. in "SIRUWAI"

SUNDAY 11/10/42.

From now on, worked in conjunction with A.D.O. Lieut. Bowman.

Part II.

REPORT.

*R. J. Sturgeson
Patrol Officer*

1. DESERTERS. The following were apprehended and sent to RIGO :

From HULA.

KILA KILA KOLOA	of HULA)	
API NAMO	" ")	
MANU TAMATI	" ")	
ROGE RENAGI	" ")	
WALA NAMA	" ")	
WALA RAVU	" ")	
LIGO RAGE	" ")	
PALA RAGE RAVU	" "	)	Deserters EX
RAVU KOPE	" "	)	PORT MORESBY
LEVA LEKE	" ")	
NUGA KALAWA	" ")	
WALA CLI	" ")	
ALU ALU	" ")	
LEVA GIMA	" ")	
URA AU	" ")	
KILA KILA KWAIPO	" ")	
ALO KOPINA	" ")	
WALA NUMA	" ")	

B/D

18

1. Deserters.
(Cont)

KWALUMI VUIRAVU OF KELEPAKWA)	
TANILUA VAGINAMA " ")	
UVAU PALARI " GAVUONE)	
ORARAGA BARAGILEA " "	)	Deserters Ex
PALA ONE " "	)	Gardens, Pt.
OPESI KAVAI " PURAVEI	)	Moresby
LA KILA OF KULA)	
KILA KOPI " ")	
ANI KILA " ")	
GELI KILA " "	)	Deserters Ex
LEKA KUPA " "	)	Port Moresby
VALI MANU " ")	
KILA NAVU " ")	

From IRUPARA.

Cook Island	OF IRUPARA	Deserter Ex Port Moresby
-------------	------------	-----------------------------

From KALO.

VEGOLI IRULUA	OF MAOPA)
AU MAU	" ")
VILA WARI	" ")
AU LAU	" ")
GENO ULE	" ")
API VAGI	" ")
LEKAWARI WANAMI	" KWAPUPA)

From KHEPUNA.

ATEO NEBURU	OF MAGOREI)
MAGERI GOILI	" ")
MAGERI HANAU	" ")
GAGOI VUO	" ")
MANU EMARU	" ")
OTO MANE	" ")

C/D

45

B/D

1. Deserters
(Cont)MAOEFrom MAOPA.

AU GENO	OF MAOPA	) Deserters Ex
RIGANA PUKA	" "	) Port Moresby
KOTERE RAVU	)	Ex. Rigo.
VAGI RENAGI)	
VAGI VEALI	)	Deserters Ex.
OLOVU IRAKWA	)	Port Moresby

From GAIVAKALA.

VANUA CUM	OF GAIVAKALA)
IGA ROVA	" ")
AWARI KEI	" ")
MEGA WAIGA	" ")
ULEI VANUA	" ")
VILEI WARI	" "	) Deserters Ex
VANUA VALIU	" "	) Port Moresby
WARI ULEA	" ")
AU RAVU	" ")
WARI ULEA	" "	) Deserters
ARAVA WARI	" "	) Ex. Rigo
OLOVU BELE	" ")
VAGANI BAPO	" ")
MEGA WAIGA	" ")

From EGALAUNA.

GENO MAGELA	OF EGALAUNA	) Deserters Ex
WANUA VEALI	" "	) Port Moresby

From PARAMANA.

WARI ILAGI	OF PARAMANA	Ex Port Moresby
(AUFOMUNA WAGEREGA)		

TOTAL

68.

2. COWRY SHELLS. All villages en route will collect and deliver to RIGO supplies of COWRY SHELLS.
3. SEA-BORNE CRAFT.
CRASHED AIRCRAFT. All villages en route were instructed to report on any sea-borne craft and to report any air-craft that may crash and to bring in any papers they may find.
4. STRANGE PEOPLE
IN DISTRICT. All villages en route were instructed to inform RIGO office immediately should they contact or hear of any strangers in their or other peoples' area.
5. STATE OF
GARDENS. Generally speaking, gardens of villages from AROMA to MARSHALL LAGOON are in a much better state than those West of AROMA. But in no village yet is there an acute shortage of food. One village, namely ALAGUNI has no land of its own but instead fishes and supplies the neighbouring villages with fish in return for other foods. All gardens are somewhat backward but in most cases this is not due to lack of labour or to laziness. Hula for instance has very good large gardens but is backward because of lack of rain.
6. RECRUITS &
CANDES. (a) The following recruits were sent to RIGO (Not having a complete list of deserters, some of the following may be actually deserters) :

HULA.

BI PALA

C/D

1

6. RECRUITS &
CANOES.
(CONT)

KERUPUNA.

ARA MANU
ILA ANI
KARUMA ROLA
VAIRA RUKA
ILA ANI MAVU
HI PENE
LA GEMO
ILA HAU

ALAGUNI.

KARO MUMA
MAMOTA WARIMO
AI GIMA
MAO OLI
NUGA RENAGI
MOTU MANI
ANO VAVINE
ILA LAVU
TEMU RAVU
GURIA MA
HORE RAWA

PARAMANA.

LAMA
PALA
VENOA
AU MARI
KULA KOLOA
WALI LUA

ILIMORUPU.

VERAVE
VELBA
SERIGA
LEVA
VAGI
KAVAE

6. RECRUITS & ILIMORUPU (CONT)CANOES.

(CONT)

GENO
VALU GENO
PUTO
PALA VAGI
AU VAGI

WAPAGAI.

OVOA GAIRO

PELAGAI.

ROKO VAUPU
VEALI MEA
RARAIMO RAVU
MAIMO RENAGI
VARO MAIMO
WARI GAWA
VAGI GAVUA
INAVU VAGI
GENO LEVA
VALAVU RAU
KWAPENA RUPA
RIKANI VANUA
VAGI KAPI

MAOPA.

HO GEREA
VAGE PUANU
VEAVI VALO
KAPA AMA
LUA PALA
EADIA TERI
WAGA PUKA
RUA EA
MAGERA OLI
KALA ORU
VAVI GAMINI
RUA TELO

E/D

6. RECRUITS & : MAOPA (Cont)
 CANOES.
 (Cont)

RIRA WA
 KANA AU
 KOTE RE
 LEWA GERIGA
 WAI GENO
 ORA VANUA
 LOA MANAGA
 BAGI ALU
 MA RIRE
 TANIA PUNE
 KAPI OLA
 GELAI GENO
 VAGI LAMO
 KOMUNA EA
 INAVU RUPUNA
 KALO WAMANA
 WAROA VALI
 VETALI RIGO
 PAGAVE MAE
 THOA PULE
 LUA EA
 AU ILAGI
 RAVU GENO
 WARI MOKULA
 GENO KILU
 GENO WAGI
 ILA PEPEENA

GAIVAKALA.

VAREGA LAMA
 ALOBA BELE
 ARAVA WARI
 KAPUMAO MAKU
 AURULEA GENO
 VILI WAORA
 VAGANI BARO
 LIGAI LUA
 RAVU VANE
 BARO MEGA
 AU GORLI

C/D

191

B/D

6. RECRUITS & : GAIYAKALA (Cont)

CANOES.
(Cont)

URA MAINA
MAE KAPI
VARO MINGA
RAVU TULO
GENO KOVINA
LOKU NAMA

BGALAUNA.
LEWA RAKA
MOU GENO
RAU VAGI
AVA OVAO
AU VALI
KWALU GENO
KWALU KARIPA
KARIPA VAGI
VANUA WARI
KALAU GENO
ORA GENO
KANI VAGI

IRUONE.
GETOPA WALAIKUU
AWARI POLANA

KILEKAPANA.
GENO KALA
WARI POGI
KWAPUPA.
VAUPU WANAME
LAU LAMA
LOA GEREGA
TAIENA PENAKA

VAILALA.
OPE LOMA

TOTAL.

128

6. RECRUITS & : (b) The following Canoes were sent to RIGO:-
CANOES.
(Cont)

Name of Canoe. Property of.

"ARUA" "GENO RAU"

on decking. GENO KOKO of WAIRAVANUA
(Complete with sail
ropes oars etc)

No brand. AIBA MALAUNA of BADABADU (ABAU)
(Complete with Sail
ropes, oars etc.)

"DONAL-GEGE" GAPI OLI (Councillor) of
(Complete with Sail, SAIVAKALA
ropes, oars etc.)

"KIRAPU" AONKA of KAPAROKA.
(NO sail or ropes)
Sail and ropes
only - MAGI FURU of MAOPA.

"ETNA" Mrs. Kila Pelotti of PELAGAI
(COMPLETE with sail
ropes, oars etc.)
Spare Sail & Ropes
Mrs. Kila Pelotti of PELAGAI

~~WALOHAINA~~

"WALOHAINA" TAUNA GENO OF KEREPUNA.
(NO sail, ropes,
oars)
Sail, ropes and oars
for above ILA ILA of KEREPUNA.

7. KIT OF WALA-
RAVU.

The belongings of this native were searched
and the Wallet containing £5, mentioned in
D.O. Moresby letter 11/9/42 was not
discovered. The boy was on list of deserters
and sent to RIGO.

8. CAMOUFLAGEMENTS. : All villages en route have been instructed to make an unlimited supply of fishing net to be used by the Army. In the following sizes : 7ft. x 2ft. 9 in. with 3" mesh - 1ft. 6 in. x 1ft. 6 in. with 1" mesh.
9. NEW POST. : Upon instruction from A.D.O. Lieut. Bowman, to select a suitable site for a post from which the HULA - MARSHALL LAGOON area could be worked, I decided on the S.D.A. Mission Station at PELLAGAI (AROMA) It is centrally and conveniently situated. There is also a dispensary on the station which with the replenishment of a few items could be used effectively on the native peoples. The mission station has not been occupied for some months now.
10. HEALTH OF THE NATIVES. : ~~Quite a~~ - A lot of cases of illness have been noticed. Skin troubles, Ulcers etc. some of the victims being effected for some time, and the people are in need of medical attention. Since I have been in the Mission station a case of dysentery has been noticed but isolated and cleaned up.
11. REPORT ON - FINDING OF CRASHED AIRCRAFT : "A9-89".
On Wednesday, 30/9/42, continuing a patrol, I left KERPUNA at 0700 hours by canoe for AROMA. I had aboard with me 25 natives and cargo. This portion of the patrol is done by canoe because of mangrove swamps. The wind was unfavourable and had to push canoe. So as to keep in shallow water, had to stay in as close to edge of mangroves as possible. After about 5 hours out, I could see against the green mangroves ahead a brown patch & on drawing a little closer decided it could have been the scene of an aircraft crash - so everybody kept a sharp lookout between

the mangroves and in the sea. About 500 or 600 yds from the brown patch, we sighted a white man's body floating in the water just a little way in through the mangroves. We managed to get ~~chase~~ to it in the canoe and although the head was not on the body, identification discs were still attached and these revealed that the body was that of C.E. MacDonald - 411511 - R.A.A.F. We secured the body as best possible above high water mark as we had no room on the canoe and it was miles on any side to solid land. On coming to the crashed aircraft I was able to see that the plane was an Australian marked plane and numbered "A9-89". One body was floating in the water here, with an arm, shoulder off and wounds on chest and I was sure that life was extinct. This body had no identification discs on. (From a photograph found a few days later, this body is identified as that of Squadron-Leader Bernard) At the time I could not identify the body and since this was the only other body I could find and since I was sure by the size of the aircraft that more people should be in the aircraft, I also secured this body above high water mark as best possible. Self and natives searched in the water in sea and through the mangroves without finding any further trace of bodies. However I found some opened letters for Sgt. Osborne, Pt. Sgt. Dawes and some belongings branded P/O Ophel. Getting late and pushed on to S.D.A. Mission Station at PELAGAI and sent message back from there to signalers at HULA in connection with aircraft found, ~~skin~~ and asking for somebody from A. Force to land on PELAGAI beach and I would take them to crash. Waited for 2 days, carrying on with other work in the meantime, and two 'moths' flew low over the Mission but didn't land so I decided to give them just one more day and then I would go back myself and bury what remains I could find and take identifications as best possible. However, at the end of this day, Saturday 3/10/42, some of my Maopa natives carried into me two wounded airmen from the crash. The one was in a rather bad state - deep fly-blown wounds on

head and limbs and then a general burning.

A native medical assistant with my medical kit and dispensary of Mission, dressed wounds as best possible. I did what else I could to make them comfortable and relieve suffering.

Upon their arrival a message was sent back immediately by canoe travelling all night to signallers at HULA once more. This time advice for 100 Squadron as to who was safe out of the crew of 5 and asking A. Force to send Moths immediately to take in the two wounded airmen to expert attention. Next day found the airmen somewhat refreshed and we were constantly giving medical attention. It was quite definite now that other 3 airmen from the craft were killed and that Ft. Sgt. Dawes and Sgt. Osborne were safe. I was informed that the other 3 bodies were those of P/O Ophel and Squadron-Leader Bernard (crew) and C.G. MacDonald (Passenger) and that the plane was a Beaufort Bomber and that it crashed at 2130 hours on 28/9/42.

The Mission teachers were sent back on Sunday 4/10/42 to recover all remains and inter at KERUPUNA while I stayed with the 2 wounded airmen.

At noon Monday 2 Moths arrived and the 2 wounded airmen were last seen heading safely in direction of Port Moresby. Papers etc. and identification discs were given to Sgt. Scott-Little who flew one of the Moths.

THE BURIAL.

On Sunday 4/10/42 the L.M.S. Mission teachers from the district :

GEORGE GEND AU (Head teacher L.M.S. who was very eager to bury the bodies for the Administration and himself buy coffins to use as coffins)
KILA VALI, SAM ILA and ILA TIENNA and 3 boys to help them and one of my A.C.'s. who had been to the scene of the crash with me, left PELAGAI by canoe to recover remains of Sqn. Leader Bernard, P/O Ophel & C.G. MacDonald and inter at KERUPUNA. They travelled down the GAMAWAI River and at the mouth i.e. just before scene of crash, they had

a prayer for all Allied Forces, land, sea and air, and that God would protect all of them in fighting the enemy.

On arriving at the scene of the crash a search again started for bodies. One of the two bodies secured when W.O. Stevenson first on scene had disappeared (This body from a photograph found has since been identified by W.O. Stevenson as that of Squadron Leader Bernard. Four crocodiles were at the scene when they arrived so that either crocodiles or sharks took Bernard's body. A long search proved futile.

The other body (that of C.G. MacDonald - 411511) was still secured in same place as W.O. Stevenson left it, about 500 yards from the crash.

In addition, a stomach and a few bones were found and since Bernard's and MacDonald's stomach was intact, this must have been the remains of the other person, Pilot Officer Ophel.

The mission people and crew searched down below the water and on the water in the sea and through the mangroves and found no further trace of bodies.

When thoroughly satisfied that no more bodies could be found, they took the remains of MacDonald and Ophel and buried them at KEREPUNA. Old canoes were bought by the Mission Teacher and used as coffins. The bodies were buried in a good spot, quite close to Hood Lagoon and has fair surroundings. The burial service was conducted by the Mission People and people of KEREPUNA and ALAGUNI.

At the service prayers were also offered up for the Australian and American people and thanking God for all they had done for the native people of Papua.

The graves were made 6 feet deep and inspected by W.O. Stevenson. The graves are side by side, enclosed by a single fence. The graves are situated so that Ophel's remains are nearer the sea.

R. Stevenson
R. J. STEVENSON. W.O. II
Patrol Officer.

4-1-9

12 NOV 1942

[G.P. 76]

PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER

4/42

RIGO

STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL made by W/O. RYAN W.F. Patrol Officer to
AROMA DISTRICT for the purpose of
Apprehending Deserters.

Left Station on 10th. October. Returned to Station on 9th. November.

Number of Carriers employed _____ Number of Police taken _____

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge _____

Villages visited HULA, PELAGAI, PARAMANA, MARSHALL LAGOON Villages. MAGIRUPU,
KAMALI?

(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.

(2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.

(3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.

(4) The space below is not to be written in.

(5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

9907/6.40.—1,000.

Forwarded to ADM. H. O.
the Government Secretary

Date 12 NOV 1942, 194

[Signature]

Officer in Charge of Station

DDS.

[Handwritten initials and date]
15/11
W. J. [unclear]

P.A. after perusal by Capt Baldwin
[Signature] 18/11

[Handwritten notes]
4/12/42
P.A. 7.12.

REPORT OF PATROLS AND DUTIES CARRIED OUT
10th. Oct. '42 - 9th. Nov. '42.

by W/O. W. F. RYAN.

REPORT.

OCTOBER.

- Saturday 10th. Left RIGO, in company with Lieut. Bowman, 8.30a.m. for HULA. Met W/C. Stevenson just out from HULA with a canoe carrying sixty native boys en route to RIGO. Under instructions from Lieut. Bowman I returned to RIGO with the canoe and W/O. Stevenson returned to HULA. Arrived back at KAPA KAPA 7p.m.
- Sunday 11th. Day spent on station with Lieut. Hall preparing things for visit of Major. General Morris.
- Monday 12th. In charge of office while Major General Morris and staff accompanied by Lieut. Hall went to HULA. Left RIGO in station truck 6.30p.m. to take Major General Morris and staff's gear and personal boys back to Port Moresby and pick up stores for RIGO.
- Tuesday 13th. Day spent at A.N.G.A.U. H.Q. collecting stores etc. for station.
- Wednesday 14th. Left Port Moresby 10a.m. for RIGO arriving there 7p.m.
- Thursday 15th. Day spent at station getting ready for patrol to HULA.
- Friday 16th. Left KAPA KAPA this morning for HULA arriving there about mid-day. Accepting Rev. Shorts invitation I stayed at his house the night;
- Saturday 17th. Apprehending deserters at HULA during the day.
- Sunday 18th. Apprehended more deserters to-day from HULA and MAGIRUPU.
- Monday 19th. Sent two canoe loads of labour boys this morning to RIGO. Made preparations to leave immediately for PELAGAI. The arrival of a canoe carrying more boys from Lieut. Bowman and instructions to wait at HULA till his arrival delayed my departure.
- Tuesday 20th. Left HULA this morning and walked to MAGIRUPU and KAMALI in search of more deserters. Met KAMALI councillor between KAMALI and KALO who informed me that there were quite a number of deserters in the bush around KAMALI and KALO. I informed the councillor that he and the KALO V.C. were to bring in all deserters to HULA immediately. Having no rations or police with me I returned to HULA arriving there about 1p.m. Both the villages of KAMALI and MAGIRUPU were deserted except for a few old people.
- Wednesday 21st. Lieut. Bowman arrived in afternoon and prepared to go to KALO. Left HULA this morning for PELAGAI arriving there about 2p.m. Under instructions from Lieut. Bowman I am to remain at PELAGAI for a time and assist W/O. Stevenson, who is stationed there, in apprehending deserters.
- Thursday 22nd. Spent day at PELAGAI with W/O. Stevenson getting what information I could concerning the district.
- Friday 23rd. Day spent with W/O. Stevenson. Made preparations in the afternoon for patrol to MARSHALL LAGOON for the purpose of apprehending deserters.
- Saturday 24th. Left PELAGAI for MARSHALL LAGOON 9a.m. with one police boy A.C. EDU. Owing to a very rough sea I pulled into shore after about one hour's travelling and continued on to VILIRUPU by foot. Crossed WARIVANUGA Creek at 1.30p.m. and arrived at KELERAKWA, MARSHALL LAGOON, 3p.m. Met a Patrol Officer from ABAU who was taking the census of the Lagoon villages and also looking for deserters. He had already apprehended the deserters in KELERAKWA and was taking them back to ABAU with him. Proceeded up the Lagoon by canoe to WANIGELA where I spent the night. There were twenty-seven ~~deserters~~ deserters here and a further eight were brought to me from WAIORI.
- Sunday 25th.

REPORT (cont'd.)

Sunday 25th. Didn't leave WANIGELA this morning on the return trip until 10a.m. owing to heavy rain. Arrived at WARIVANUGA about 2.p.m. where we rested for a while. Continued on to PELAGAI arriving there about 5p.m.

Below is a list of deserters apprehended at WANIGELA and WAIORI:-

<u>WANIGELA.</u>		<u>WAIORI.</u>	
GANI	WAPA	ABAU	ABAU
RARA	GALEA	NIKOUMA	
KOUPANAMA	BAGI	NOOGIGEREGA	
MERIA	GENO	KOIMA	AU
AURA	GABA	WAUBULI	BALABU
MARI	NAMA	RABU	NAMA
BERA	LEA	LAMI	BARU
ROA	LOUA	BALI	PAUKANA
RAKA	TINI		
BELE	AU		
ROA	MAPA		
RABU	SISIMA		
BALA	GOLO		
WARI	AU		
BETALI	ORUAU		
ROVU	RARA		
IIA	VAGI		
VAGIPAILE			
ALOU MUGONA			
BAROKOVE			
KANATOLAVA			
ROBANAGI			
KAPUAU			
ROANIKUPA			
RABUMAEBU			
WABURIPALE			
ROANE			

Monday 26th. Day spent at PELAGAI with W/O. Stevenson. Sixty deserters sent by canoe to RIGO.

Tuesday 27th. Had early lunch and with A.C. EDU went down to the MAURELE River and came back to PELAGAI through the village gardens. No deserters were found, but the MOAPA V.C. brought three to me who were taken back to PELAGAI. Went up to PARAMANA after tea hoping to find some boys sleeping in the village but was unsuccessful.

Wednesday 28th. Day spent at PELAGAI. Went along the beach past PARAMANA after tea and apprehended one deserter who was brought back to PELAGAI.

Thursday 29th. Lieut. Bowman and W/O. Hicks arrived at PELAGAI to-day. Day spent on station.

Friday 30th. Lieut. Bowman, W/O's. Stevenson and Hicks and myself left PELAGAI about noon to comb the gardens in the AROMA area. Arrived back about 6p.m. with six deserters.

Saturday 31st. Left PELAGAI in morning with Lieut. Bowman W/O's, Stevenson and Hicks to search area between Mourele River and Miller's Plantation for deserters. Returned to PELAGAI about 8p.m. with three boys.

NOVEMBER.
Sunday 1st. Spent day making arrangements for patrol inland with Lieut. Bowman.

Monday 2nd. Left PELAGAI this morning with Lieut. Bowman on inland patrol.

Tuesday 3rd.

REPORT (Cont'd).

Tuesday 3rd. Working in conjunction with Lieut. Bowman.

Wednesday 4th. Working in conjunction with Lieut. Bowman.

Thursday 5th. Working in conjunction with Lieut. Bowman.

Friday 6th. Working in conjunction with Lieut. Bowman.

Saturday 7th. Working in conjunction with Lieut. Bowman.

Sunday 8th. Working in conjunction with Lieut. Bowman.

Monday 9th. Working in conjunction with Lieut. Bowman until 4p.m. Receiving instructions from RIGG Lieut. Bowman proceeded on another patrol and I arrived at RIGG 5.30p.m.

W.F. Ryan
W.F. RYAN W/O.
(Patrol Officer)

4-1-9.

[G.P. 76

PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER

547

RIGO

STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL made by Lt. Bowman, C.G. a/A.D.O. to
Marshal Lagoon for the purpose of
apprehending deserters.

Left Station on 10.10.42 Returned to Station on 24.10.42

Number of Carriers employed canoe & carriers Number of Police taken 2

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge

Villages visited KAPAROKO, HULA, MAKERUPU, KAMALI, KALO, KERAPUNA, KAROWA, ALUGUNI, PARAMANA, ILIMARUPU, WAPEGAI, PELAGAI, MAUPA, gaivakala, EGALOWAA, WAIRO, IRUONE, KELAKAPANA, KWAPIUPA, WAIRAVANUA, BURU, KELERAKWA and WANEGILA.

- (1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.
- (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.
- (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.
- (4) The space below is not to be written in.
- (5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

9907/6.40.—1,000.

Forwarded to ADM, H. G. the Government Secretary

Date 21 NOV 1942, 194

[Signature]

Officer in Charge of Station

Haw

8/12

DDSD 14.11

8/12/42

C.S.O.

Officer in Charge 7/12

Dove

Officer in Charge 15/12

D.D.S

8/12

- ① *Instruct A.D.O. that Reg. dealing with cleanliness of village, upkeep of R.A. must be enforced*
- ② *V.C. at K. should be dismissed. 5/12.*

*Make note of W.D. Ryan's personal file
I consider further action should be
taken with regard to V.C. at KAPAROKO*

Report of a Patrol by Lieut. Bowman, C.G.,
a/A.D.O., along the coast to Marshall Lagoon
and return to Rigo, for the purpose of
apprehending deserters. 10.10.42-24.10.42.

10.10.42.

Left RIGO at 9.30 a.m. and proceeded per "SIRAWAI" to HULA; W/O Ryan, Spotter Broughton and two police accompanying. At 12.30 p.m. party met W/O Stevenson who was on his way to RIGO with 52 labourers per canoe. This officer had been stationed at AROMA for two weeks and was well informed as to where deserters were likely to be found. W/O Ryan sent to RIGO with the labourers and Stevenson transferred to "SIRAWAI". Arrived HULA 1.20 p.m. V.C's and Councillors paraded and instructed to bring in all deserters, make nets for the Camouflage Unit stationed at RIGO and gather cowry shells. Attention drawn to the condition of the latrine attached to the rest house and orders issued for a new one to be constructed. Proceeded to Rev. Short's home, where Spotter Martin was informed of his transfer to RIGO. At invitation of Rev. Short inspected graves of four Australian Airmen who were killed when their plane crashed near HULA. Rev. Short has rendered every assistance to many members of the Air Force and Army and it is suggested that replacement of stores used by him in feeding these people could be replaced by the District Officer at RIGO. Stayed night at HULA.

11.10.42

"SIRAWAI" returned to RIGO with Spotter Martin. W/O Stevenson and self left at 8 a.m. for KEREPUA per canoe. Arrived 11 a.m. All males fit for work in the bush. Visited KAROWA, KEREPUA and ALUGUMI. Instructions as issued to the people of HULA repeated. ALUGUMI villagers, having no land, depend entirely on fishing for their living. Inspected graves of two airmen who were killed in a crash at the back of PELAGAI. Proceeded to AROMA, arriving at 5 p.m. Inspected house and office at PELAGAI. W/O Stevenson had established a Police Post here some two weeks prior to my arrival and great care had been taken to keep everything in excellent order. This post had been established as a result of instructions by the A.D.O. at RIGO as it was considered reasonable to expect a large number of desertions from the RIGO Line of Communication, and a large number of carriers had been recruited from this area. With a Police Post here it expedited the apprehension of deserters. Word sent to villages in vicinity of PELAGAI for V.C's and Councillors to come in the following morning.

12.10.42

Interviewed Village Constables and Councillors regarding deserters. It was explained to them that the Administration was desirous of their assistance in that they returned all deserters to RIGO as soon as possible. Police - four -, V.C's and Councillors sent off to bring in deserters. Arrangements made for two R.A.A.F personnel to proceed to scene of crash of a bomber about three miles behind PELAGAI which took place on 28.9.42.

13.10.42

Deserters being brought in. Talks given to natives in accordance with His Honour the Administrator's circular on POLICY.

14.10.42

Apprehending deserters. W/O Stevenson to WALE VELO Is. This island is about eight miles from the coast.

- 14.10.42 Five HULA deserters apprehended here. During afternoon R.A.A.F personnel returned to station and left for PORT MORESBY. Arrangements made for carriers to come in to take W/O Stevenson and self to KELERAKWA (Marshall Lagoon).
- 15.10.42 Sent 75 deserters to RIGO. Left PELAGAI at 8.30 a.m. for KELERAKWA. Visited en route PELAGAI, MAUPA, GAIVAKALA, EGALOWNA, WAIRO, IRUONE, KELAKAPANA, KWAPIUPA, WAIRAVANUA, BURU. Arrived KELERAKWA 6.30 p.m. Advised people party would call on them when returning.
- 16.10.42 Inspected KELERAKWA. Village in good order. Went by canoe to WANEGILA. W/O Stevenson to GAVUONE and PAPEWA. Natives given talks. Returned to KELERAKWA 4 P.m. W/O Hicks arrived from IMELE 5.30 p.m. en route BOKUKU where he was to pick up food for an American patrol which was waiting for him at IMELE. 60 carriers accompanied this officer. No deserters or recruits available at Marshall Lagoon. The V.C. of KELERAKWA informed me that ~~the~~ officer from ABAU had been there about three days prior to our arrival and taken away a number of boys.
- 17.10.42 W/O Hicks left for BOKUKU 6.45 a.m. Three carriers deserted from his line during the night. Self and Stevenson left for KELEKAPANA via a motor road which runs from KELERAKWA to Mr. J. Miller's plantation; a distance of about ten miles. On the way we passed through a number of gardens which were in very good condition. Arrived KELEKAPANA 1 p.m. Left KELEKAPANA per canoe for PELAGAI. On way called into IRUONE where a native woman named LOA approached me regarding the supply of rations. This woman has been closely associated with Europeans for some twenty-four years and is now living alone, having cut herself off from all connections with her own village. Assistance is recommended. Proceeded to PELAGAI through WAIPO, EGALOWNA, GAIVAKALA, MAUPA. Arrived at Police Post 5 p.m. Police apprehended the three natives who had deserted from W/O Hicks. Report received that some twenty natives from WANEGILA and DOMARA had passed through KAUGAULO about two days previously. W/O Stevenson instructed to take steps to apprehend.
- 18.10.42 At 3 a.m. visited PARAMANA, ILIMARUPU and WAPEGAI. Instructed these people to commence making nets and to collect cowry shells. It was explained to them that the Police Post at PELAGAI was for their benefit; that whatever assistance the Administration could give them, within reason, would be given. It was stated that where the Administration thought it necessary food would be supplied to relatives of men who were working for the Government. It was explained that the Administrator was desirous of receiving every assistance from them and the contents of His Honour's circular on POLICY was translated to all. Returned to POLICE POST at 2 p.m. Left for KEREPUMA 3.15 p.m. with twenty deserters. W/O Stevenson left at POLICE POST. Arrived KEREPUMA 5.30 p.m. On way a memo was received from the District Officer, RIGO, advising that some 500 deserters were at large and to apprehend as early as possible. KEREPUMA, KAROWA and ALUGUNI V.C.'s. instructed to have their people ready for inspection a.m. on 19.10.42.

- 19.10.42. At 6.45 a.m. a canoe with twenty deserters was sent to HULA. The party was short of rations and word was sent to W/O Ryan to forward enough rations for three days for self and three natives. W/O Ryan was instructed to proceed to KALO and apprehend as many deserters that he could. Proceeded to inspect the three villages. Villages found to be clean. It was explained again to these people that they were required to fall in with the request of the Government that their young men go to work. From results achieved it appeared to me that the V.C.'s and Councillors of these three villages were not giving the Administration their wholehearted support. This was made clear to them and they were told to take immediate steps to apprehend the deserters that were known to be at large. During the afternoon a number of people called at the Rest House with food and several minor complaints were dealt with. By 7 p.m. 12 deserters had been brought in and I was informed that a further 9 would be brought in first thing in the morning.
- 20.10.42 7 a.m. arranged for two canoes to stand by to take me to HULA. Visited KUREPUMA, KAROWA and ALUGUMI. All people were told that the bringing in of twelve deserters was satisfactory but that better results were expected. Returned to Rest House and found the nine deserters had been brought in. This made a total of 21. Left for HULA 10.30 a.m. Sea very rough. Arrived HULA 11.45 a.m. W/O Ryan at KALO. Visited Rev. Short. W/O Ryan returned 1 p.m. Discussed with W/O Ryan the matter of apprehending deserters promptly. Made arrangements for this officer to proceed to Police Post at PELAGAI a.m. 21.10.42. Carriers obtained from HULA and I left for KALO at 4 p.m. On way passed through MAKERUPU and KAMALI. KAMALI in a very filthy state. The Councillor, MAKI, was ordered to have his village cleaned that afternoon. Arrived at KALO 7.40 p.m. This village is quite large but when I arrived there were only about fifteen people present. Enquiries revealed that the rest of the villagers were living in their garden houses; had been for about six weeks. The Rest House was in a shocking condition and I was forced to spend the night in a native house.
- 21.10.42. At 7 a.m. the three councillors were paraded. The V.C. was reported to be at RIGO. The Councillors were told, in very strong terms, that the Administration was far from pleased with their attitude. They were told that all other villages had responded very well when asked to provide labourers and that I was going to stay in the village until the entire population came in. They were then sent off to bring in all the people. (Two days were spent at this place before I was satisfied that the people realized that I meant what I said.) During the afternoon a few people came in and the councillors informed me that they would get the rest the next day. Gardens were visited and found to be in excellent shape. At 4 p.m. the councillor from KAMALI came to me and told me that he had 17 deserters at his village. He was told to keep them there until I called on my way back to HULA.
- 22.10.42. Village people lined at 7.30 a.m. During the night most of the people had returned. Only 18 men were absent when they were lined. 14 of these were reported to be deserters. During the afternoon the 14 deserters were brought in. In all 34 deserters were apprehended here. Visited the school and addressed the school children. They were told that they had an Administration that was out to help them and that they could help by attending school regularly and not cause trouble in their village.

Returned to house where I was living and had the Councillors and Village Constable brought to me. They were instructed to build a new Rest House and told to keep their people in the village, apart from allowing them to spend some days at a time in their gardens. It was at this stage that I learned that W/O Ryan had not visited KALO as instructed. Apparently he had gone to KAMALI only.

23.10.42 Left for HULA at 8.30 a.m. with 35 deserters. At KAMALI another 17 deserters were picked up. Spent two hours at this village seeing that it was cleaned properly. The attempt made two days before had been a very poor one. Continued on to MAKERUPU where 4 more deserters were apprehended. This village was very clean. The school teacher here marched his pupils in front of me and they were addressed on similar lines as those at KALO. Went on to HULA which was arrived at at 4 p.m. Rest House was occupied by Air Force personnel who were repairing a plane that had crashed there some time before. One deserter was apprehended here. Spent night with at Rev. Short's house.

24.10.42 Left for RIGO at 8 a.m. Called at KAPAROKO on way. The V.C. here had been reported to be telling natives not to go to work. He admitted this when asked if it were true. He was warned and instructed to bring in what deserters he knew of. This village is very small and two men were apprehended. Continued on to KAPAKAPA with 59 deserters, which were on three canoes. Arrived KAPAKAPA 4 p.m. and walked to RIGO.

GENERAL REMARKS.

The patrol resulted in the apprehension of 209 deserters, 174 actually apprehended by W/O Stevenson and myself and 35 being taken to RIGO as a result of instructions issued by me when passing through HULA.

On the whole, food appeared to be sufficient to satisfy the needs of the people. Without rain it seems to me that assistance will be necessary within the next few months.

It was noticed that in all villages the latrines were surface only. Instructions were issued for pits to be dug.

There are very few roads between HULA and MARSHAL LAGOON, the beach being used mainly.

The Police Post at AROMA has justified its establishment and it is recommended that this Post be allowed to carry on. W/O Stevenson was informed that, for the time being, he would be left in charge. This officer is very keen and promises to be an excellent officer.

The native Police that accompanied the patrol, viz. TERUM and SAURI, conducted themselves very well.

Native complaints were rare.

In most villages the natives were inclined to make for the bush when the patrol was sighted. I put this down to word being brought back to the villages by ex carriers on the KOKODA L. of C. and the RIGO L. of C. of the treatment they had received in the early stages.

Chowman
Lieut.
(C. BOWMAN)
a/A.D.O. RIGO

OIC
RAC

Lieut. Bowman.

F.R.No. 5/42.

Under date of 22/10/42 you mention "It was at this stage that I learned that W/O Ryan had not visited KALO as instructed. Apparently he had gone to KAMALI only".

Please set out the circumstances.

Mull

District Officer.
21/11/42.

Replied 5/11/42
RB

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA.

District Office,
RIG O.
21.11.42.

District Officer,
R I G O.

Patrol Report 5/42.

As requested I submit hereunder a report in connection with Patrol Officer W/O Ryan.

Whilst at KERAPUMA on 18.10.42 a native informed me that W/O Ryan was at HULA. As my party was short of rations I arranged for a canoe to go to HULA the following day, to pick up enough food for myself and three natives for three days. A memo was sent to Ryan requesting the supply of this food, and at the same time he was instructed to proceed to KALO to apprehend deserters.

On 20.10.42, at 11.45 a.m., I arrived at HULA. W/O Ryan was reported to be at KALO. This officer returned that day at 1 p.m. and informed me that he had been to KALO. When questioned as to the condition of the Rest House at KALO he stated that it was "not too bad".

The Rest House, as stated in my report, was in a shocking condition, and it was on 22.10.42, the day before I left KALO, that I learned from the councillors of that village that Mr. Ryan had not visited their place.

Chewman Lieut.
(BOWMAN)
A.A.D.O.

W/O. Ryan.

For report, please.

Price
D.O., RIG O. 21/11/42.

*Copy placed on
W/O Ryan's personal file.*

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA.

District Office
RIGO.
21 Nov. '42.

D.O.
RIGO.

I wish to report that on 19.10.42 I was at HULA and received a note from Lieut. Bowman asking for rations for himself and three natives and also telling me that I "might go to KALO" to apprehend deserters while waiting for his arrival at HULA.

The following day I left HULA for KALO. At KAMALI I waited quite a while to see the councillor of the village. At MAGIRUPU the same trouble was met with so I started off for KALO. Half way to KALO I met the MAGIRUPU councillor who told me that all the people of KALO were in their gardens and that there were quite a number of deserters in the bush around MAGIRUPU. As I had no police or rations with me and thinking that nothing would be gained by going to KALO I returned to HULA.

In answering Lieut. Bowman's question concerning the rest-house I did so from what I had seen on my last visit to KALO when it was in good repair.

W.F. Ryan
(W.F. RYAN W/O)

W/O. Ryan.

Your explanation cannot be considered as satisfactory, and you are reprimanded for deceiving Lieut. Bowman. Any repetition of this conduct will be viewed in a very serious manner. Please note and return.

True
D.O., RIGO., 21/11/42.

noted W.F. Ryan 21/11/42

*Copy placed on
W.O. Ryan's personal file*

Notes by D. O. Rigo. (P.R.NO. 5/42.

10/10/42. Stores issued to Rev. Short from time to time in accordance with verbal instructions given by H.H. the Admr. at Kula on 12/10/42.

17/10/42. LOA is native wife of A.W. Miles who is now in Australia..Assistance will be given.

22/10/42. Explanation by W/O. Ryan attached.

Grice
D.O. Rigo. 21/11/42.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Rigo) Report No. 6 of 42

Patrol Conducted by Lt. S. Smith

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 31/8/1942 to 13/9/42

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation	....	£.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	....	£.....
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund	....	£.....
.....
.....
.....

e Pop

REPORT ON A PATROL MADE TO THE NORTHERN BOUNDARY OF THE RIGO DISTRICT (MT. OBREE) BY LIEUT. S. SMITH.

4-1-9

D.D.S. Forwarded.

13/12 L. L. L. 13/12/42

PERSONNEL - Lieut. S. Smith
A.C. INCITIA
A.C. ERE
A.C. SEVEN
Cpl. BEGO
Court Interpreter GENO.

OBJECTS OF PATROL - Inspection of Inland Villages. To locate spotting stations and have houses constructed for personnel (Subject of separate report.)

C.S.O. 16/12

1941.
Monday 31st
August.

Left KOKIBAGU Rubber Plantation on the Kemp Welch River at 1000L after having some trouble obtaining carriers. Walked through plantation and then out through scrub into open, grassy hills sparsely timbered. Camped at IMELAGORO, a small village of 18 houses and 85 souls. This village suffered severely, as did most in this district, in the influenza epidemic of late 1941. A new rest house here.

Tuesday 1st
September.

Left IMELAGORO 0620L and walked for about an hour on fairly flat track before climbing into the foothills up a steep ascent of about 800'. Arrived URUGOLO 0915L and managed to change six of the carriers here. A small village perched on a ridge. Left URUGOLO 1030L and arrived 1150L. Good, dry track along the ridges of razor backs. Grassy country broken by patches of forest. OBAKIGOLO a small village with very few people. Left OBAKIGOLO 1205L and descended gradually to a Rest House called KWAIRUBO on the banks of GUNATO Creek which flows into the ORMOND River. Met here by V.C. GEREGA GARONA No. 19 who was appointed V.C. on June 24th, 1910. He has a very neat rest house and a very clean village. The village is perched on a hill above the Rest house. The people here much cleaner than the usual inland people, who, although they live near rivers, are very dirty.

Wednesday 2nd
September.

Left KWAIRUBO Rest House 0705L and climbed to IKEGA 0745L and DIRIKOMANA 0815L. Both small villages perched on hill tops connected by long ridges along which runs the track. Arrived BOGI in the WIGA district at 0950L. Met here by V.C. UWAI A EGORO No. 16 who controls the villages of KOPA, BOGI and MULAMOGORO. There is a large L.M.S. Mission house at BOGI which as usual, is perched on the top of a range of mountains forming the western wall of a valley through which flows the ORMOND River. The river is far below and is quite a large stream. Walked across to MULAMOGORA which is perched on another peak 45 minutes away to take some bearings. Returned to BOGI and camped in the new Rest House which has yet to be paid for. Began to rain heavily 1315L. The Boku-Wiga people have an interesting method of catching pigeons. They cut a lane through the trees at the head of a small valley and across it spread vertically a wide mesh net, loosely tied at one bottom corner and one top corner and strongly tied at the other two corners. The pigeons try to fly through the gap in the trees, hit the net and jam in the meshes. Two corners loosely tied come undone and the net envelopes the bird. Very effective, I believe.

*haus
16/12
17/12*

Thursday 3rd
September.

Left BOGI 0730L. Took some bearing on a hill top near Rest House and went on to BINAGOLO 0900L where the Councillors had some cocked food waiting for us. Passed through KALIKOMANA 1030L

and arrived LILUNA (BOKU) Rest House) 1030L. V.C. CAVA-SILIBA No.69 needs shaking up. His R/H in a bad state. He was told to repair it by A.D.C. Miller but has neglected to do so. BOKU was once a large L.M.S. Mission Station and I believe the Rev. H.J.E. Short lived here many years ago. Camped here. Raining.

Friday 4th
September.

Councillor OBAKI of BOKU reported having seen a bright light flash from the top of a mountain called WARIA in the ABAU District. Took a bearing on the light and made it 84° M (90° T) and placed it somewhere near Mt. Brown. Left BOKU 0730L and passed through BAUCABUNA, EPAIKA, and WAURAIKA arriving at ARAFARA 1445L in heavy rain. Met here Lieut. Bray and Cpl. Lavery of the 14th Brig. on a reconnaissance patrol. They had come across from SOGERI and found the going tough. Hear from the natives that W/O Ryan, P.O. was at BARAIKA on Thursday last. The going between LIBUNA (BOKU) and ARAFARA is bad after rain.

Saturday 5th
September.

Left ARAFARA 0730L and ~~passed~~ climbed Turner's Bluff to about 1000' immediately. Steep in places and slippery. Passed through IMATU and EBIDOA arriving BARAI (IBARADOKU) 1414L. BARAI is on the top of a range at 3520'. Arrived in drizzling rain, half mist and very cold. Camped.

Sunday 6th
September.

Left BARAI 0730L and descended to TABU. Saw here a man with india-rubber legs it seemed, who was able to get around these mountains on two forked sticks. He said he was born crippled but I was told he move around without any trouble. Descended to ASCRO Creek and then over a ridge to E. Creek from where we climbed to IGONMU. The influenza epidemic has hit this village hard. Half the houses have lost their occupants and are tumbling down. Was asked by the Councillor if they could move their village to another site. I agreed. Descended a steep hill. We had to cut our way down as the track had not been kept open. Had a swim in the MIMAI River (upper Kemp Welch) and walked along a good path on the left bank ascending. Passed through NAURO and went on. Crossed to right side of river and came to ABOWANI Rest House. Where we crossed the MIMAI it flowed between two rock walls and was no more than 20' wide. A beautiful swimming hole of clear, cold mountain water. No need for a refrigerator up here. Followed MIMAI and then up AIOMU Creek to OIDOBI Rest House below IARUNI. Arrived 1300L. Made Camp. V.C. NAMARA VIA of ABOWANI had died last June so I appointed V.C. UNIHAI and told him to report to Rigo for a new book. Heard of a track across the Owen Stanley Range via IARUNI. Councillor WARINA of ABOWANA has two wives from the TUFU District and has been across two or three times. There is also another track via MIMAI. HE gave me the route via MIMAI. The track climbs U-POI Mountain, goes down and up NI-OKI Mountain, goes down again and crosses AVARU Creek and then up UNEMU Mountain and from there descends into the TUFU District to IAURI (JAURE). There are, he says, tracks from IAURI to KOKODA, TUFU and BUNA. I shall report this route.

Monday 7th
September.

Left OIDOBI Rest House ~~and~~ 0745L. Climbed to MIMAI village which I reached at 0920L. We were presented with a pig while at OIDOBI so I sent the carriers and A.C.'s BRE and INGITA down to ABOWANI Rest House to cut it up and cook it while I was taking bearings etc. from MIMAI. Of course I gave a substantial present in return for the pig although of course there was no question of sale. A sort of mutual presentation. Left Cpl. BEGO at MIMAI to do a job (see separate report) and gave him plenty of rations. Instructed V.C. MAORE of ABOWANA and V.C. UNIHAI of OIDOBI to help him. Went down to ABOWANA Rest House (which has fallen down and is not to be rebuilt) and found the carriers and police having a great feast of roast pig. Went on to DOROBOSO on the right bank of the river descending and camped. Raining.

patrol
from ABAU
in vicinity
at this time

Tuesday 8th
September.

Left DOROBOSORO 0645L, crossed MIMAI and climbed to ICONAMU. Decended to E. and ASORO Creeks and climbed to TABU. Rested and went on to BARAI where I changed my carriers. Decended through ERIDOA, IMATURU and TATUNUM. Began to rain very heavily and made the track very slippery. Made ARAFARA 1645L. Everybody had had enough. Found the old V.C. of ARAFARA had repaired the Rest House and in addition built a new police barracks. Very please to see such quick work. Camped.

Wednesday 9th
September.

Left 0730L and decended ARO Creek to TATANUM, Waipaika and BETAIKA (SIRINUMU) above the banks of the KEMP WELCH River. It is known here as the MIMANI so has three names - the lower reaches Kemp Welch, middle MIMANI and upper MIMAI. Had sent word to SIRINUMU some days previous I would need rafts from here. V.C. GAI TIBURU of SIRINUMU had them ready. Rafted down the river to DIRINUMU after paying off my BARAI carriers. It is a thrilling experience sitting on a raft not much bigger than a table top and being whirled down stream by the swift current. I had seven rafts altogether for they are very small. Old V.C. GAI TIBURU was 'captain' of my raft and he was very skilful in "Navigating" it. Saw a large crocodile (~~099911119999~~) and had a shot at him. A spinning raft is hard to shoot from as I found. While at DIRINUMU heard a Commando unit was on its way up to DOROBOSORO. Decided to contact them next day. Camped.

Thursday 10th
September.

Left 0745L by raft. Contacted Lieut. Nicholls on the banks of the river an hour or two from KALIKADOBU. Gave him as much information on the track as I could and my best policeman INGITA. Arrived at the Govt. Plantation (CCBARAGERE) 1530L. Stayed here the night.

Friday 11th

September. Left by truck for RIGO where I found instructions to hand over to Lieut. Bowman and proceed to Port Moresby.

Saturday 12th
September.

Handing over to Lieut. Bowman.

Sunday 13th
September.

Left 0850L by Thursday Island lugger for Port Moresby. Reported to D.O. Moresby 1530L.

(Signature)
(S. Smith) Lieut.

*Why has this taken so long to come in? It
later renders the information of little
value. Well 17/12/42*

*D.P.S.
Raja Smith in 1942 you
in a position to advise
8/11/42*

Rigo District



GRIFFITHS SUGAR LOAF

VAIRANU DEBEK

Mt. Chalmers

AKUNA ADA

Mt. UBELA ADA

Mt. BRICE

BALPANA

Mt. DOUGLAS

WALKERS PEAK

MIMPANT R.

KARI INA RANGE

UMANI R.

HENRY R.

Mt. OKEEL

Mt. PASTOR

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

RIGO

GOMUVI

GROBBER R.

GROBBER R. PLANTATION

S. MOOKE

WALKER

SIMUNU

SIMUNU

WELPINE

SIMUN

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

OSCAR R.

4-1-9
Port Moresby,
18th December, 1942.

The D.D.S.,
A.N.G.A.U.
PORT MORESBY.

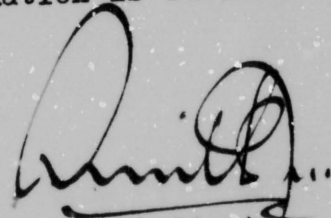
PATROL TO MT. OBREE - RIGO DISTRICT.

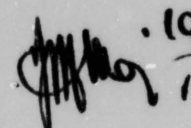
In reply to the Administrator's query as to the delay in submitting a report on the above patrol I would offer the following explanation:-

I completed this patrol on September 11th. On September 12th I handed over Rigo Sub-Station to Lieut. Bowman. On September 13th I left for Moresby and arrived that afternoon, reporting to the D.O. On the morning of September 14th I was seconded for duty with the U.S. Army. During the 14th, 15th and 16th I was kept extremely busy answering questions, obtaining maps, arranging supplies for a 3 month's patrol, etc., I left on patrol on September 17th and arrived back in Moresby on 9th December.

This was the first opportunity I had had for 3 months to write a patrol report.

I hope this explanation is satisfactory.


(S.S. Smith) Lieut.
P.O.

O.S.O.  19
12

92
8 2 1/2



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Higo) Report No. 7 of 42

Patrol Conducted by Lt. S. Smith

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 23/7/1942 to 4/8/1942

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

1702/1368

P
E

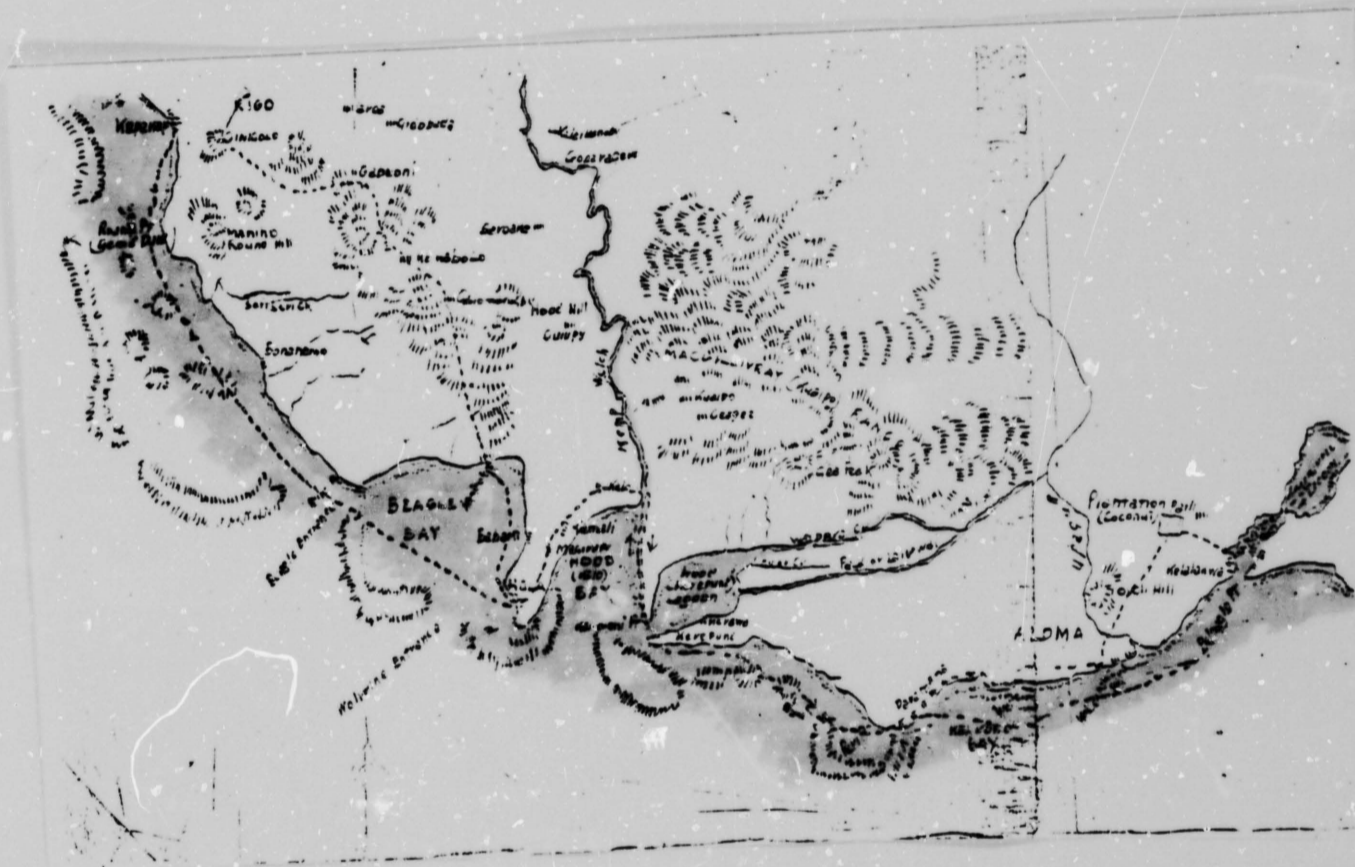
S

31

1

Pop

ver 13	Females in Child Birth
F	



101

ed

S

GI

ed

e Pop

Over 13	
M	F

4-1-1
12. 12. 1942.

D.D.S.,
A.N.G.A.U.
Port Moresby.

The main purpose of this patrol was to make a report on, and a sketch map of, Marshall Lagoon. The report and map were submitted to the D.O. Moresby immediately upon completion of the patrol.

This is first opportunity I have had to prepare the routine patrol report submitted herewith owing to pressure of work and the fact that I have been almost constantly on patrol during the last 4 months.

C.S.O.
7/12

hamer
8 17/12

[Signature]
17/12

[Signature]
(S.Smith) Lieut.

DDS
8 17/12

P/A *[Signature]*

REPORT OF A PATROL MADE BY LIEUT. S. SMITH TO
THE EASTERN BOUNDARY OF THE RIGO DISTRICT AND
BEYOND TO MARSHALL LAGOON IN THE SAMARAI
DISTRICT.

PERSONNEL - Lieut. S. Smith
A.C. PUKA
A.C. INGITA
A.C. GABINA
Court Interpreter GENO

J.D.S.

Towanda

C. C. ...
13.7.42

OBJECTS OF PATROL - Inspection of Semi-inland and Coastal Villages.

To make a sketch map of, and a report on, Marshall Lagoon.

Thursday
23rd July, 42.

Left RIGO Station 0815L with 20 carriers recruited at GINIGOLO village. Arrived GINIGOLO village 0900L. This village which is perched on the top of a hill near RIGO, lost about one third of its houses by fire some months ago. The houses have been rebuilt for many of the young men of the village have been recruited. Left GINIGOLO 0930L and, after walking over dry, grassy hills sparsely timbered, arrived GABONI 1100L. Village Constable VIROBO was here to meet me. He is V.C. of TAURUBA, a large village an hour or so further on, and keeps an eye on GABONI. As this is the customary place to change carriers had V.C. VIROBO parade before me the men of the village. There were 10 young men and 4 old men - all he could muster, the other males of the village having been recruited. I could, therefore, relieve only 10 GINIGOLO men and sent those back who had carried the heaviest loads. GABONI village clean and its people appear to be in good health although they told me the exceptionally severe drought has played havoc with their gardens. Reading patrol reports of previous years it seems that these people and people have a very lean time for six months of every year during the South-East Wind or dry season - and live on *BAU* (the nut of a stunted tree fern) *BATU* (a kind of wild yam) *LATOA* (a species of wild taro). It does not seem to do them any harm physically however. Left GABONI 1115J. and arrived KEMABOLO 1300L. Found village almost deserted and the V.C. *NOKAU* and Councillors away. Apparently V.C. NOKAU spends most of his time "about" for no specific reason and has already been warned by the former A.D.O. to spend more time looking after his village. Requested the village people to tell V.C. NOKAU I would like to see him at RIGO in a week's time. A KEMABOLO man by the name of RENAGI KEVILU seems a likely man to replace NOKAU.

Friday
24th July, 42.

Left KEMABOLO 0730L and passed through GALOMARUBU 0830L, BAGAVA 0900L arriving at KAPAROKO, a marine village, 1100L. While waiting for a canoe had lunch and left KAPAROKO 1100L, poling all the way to HULA where we arrived 1430I. Met by V.C. PAULO RALAE and Councillors. Made camp in Rest house which was very well constructed. V.C. PAULO RALAE complained that some villagers were not doing their share in keeping the village roads and environs clean. Informed him that he had the power to

Poor Copy of
the Original

Soiled Document

Friday (Cont.)
24th July, 42.

had the power to order any native of his village to assist in keeping it, and the village roads, clean. If a native refused to obey he could bring him before a Magistrate. The natives of HULA are a fine type and particularly intelligent. I was asked by the Councillors to appoint PIKI RAWU as a Councillor to fill a vacancy. Although ~~young~~ PIKI RAWU is young he seems a good type. His father and grandfather were both V.C.'s of HULA, his father for 17 years and his grandfather for over 30 years. Visited Rev. H.J.E.Short of the L.M.S. Mission here.

Saturday,
25th July, 42.

Left HULA 0745L and walked along a good road to KALO, passing through MAGERUPU and KAMALI villages. Most of the village is away at their gardens on the Kemp Welch river. Could only get 12 carriers so had to ask 8 of the HULA men to continue to KEREPUA. This village is a haven for "foreign native" western natives. Crossed Kemp Welch River near its mouth by Government ferry (canoe). A long walk along the beach. Very hot and the soft sand made going unpleasant. Arrived at KEREPUA village, at the mouth of HOOD Lagoon, 1230L. An excellent Rest House here. Evidently the natives followed the plan in the back of every Village Constable's book. V.C.KORI IRUNA says the two native missionaries here gave a hand with the building. V.C. reports 4 deaths from pneumonia at KARAWA and 14 at ALAGUNE sometime in June. Among those who died was the ferryman IRUNA KINA. His wife LUI RAWU wants pay due to him in food. I have permission to pay in rations from the D.O. Moresby.

Sunday,
26th July, 42.

Left KEREPUA by canoe 0715L. Arrived PARAMANA Point 1200L. Met by V.C. PEPENA ULIA who is V.C. of PARAMANA, ILIMARUPU, KALONI, PELAGAI, KINIKALANA, LUPU, KALANA. Told V.C. to have the village people clean their villages, although they are too bad. Four WAILALA natives at the deserted S.D.A.Mission here. They are not doing much teaching but suspect a little rivalry between the native L.M.S. teacher and the S.D.A. native. The PARAMANA group of villages is known as ALOMA or AR. They complain of the S.D.A.Mission cattle breaking down their garden fences. In peace time the S.D.A.Missionaries here paid for any damage done by their cattle. Warned the S.D.A. natives to watch the Mission cattle. Visited Mr. Pili's house. His native wife is looking after his gear. She showed receipts for a Briggs & Stratton motor generator taken over by Capt. A. Willis for the signallers. Walked along the beach to MAOPA villages where I was met by 2 V.C.'s. The MACPA villages have 3 V.C.'s to look after them. One was away although I think he knew I was coming. Hear he is not all a V.C. should be. There seems to be plenty of food here. Held Court of Native Matters - pig stealing case in which 4 natives were found guilty. The evidence hinged upon the identification of footprints. The natives seem to be as familiar with one another's footprints as with faces. Villages clean.

Monday
27th July, 42.

Left MAOPA 0745L. High tide and had to walk on the broken, sandy edge of the beach. Crossed MAILILI Creek by ferry and walked along beach to KELEKAFANA village. Called in at Miles

Poor Copy of
the Original

Soiled Document

Monday 27th

July, 42 (cont.)

Called in at Mile's house. His native wife here and offered me a cup of tea. Passed through KWABEUBA and many small villages all clean. Very few young men seen. Arrived KELEKAPANA about 1100L. Very clean and neat Rest House decorated with hibiscus flowers in my honour. V.C. GAIRO a most efficient man. Passed through KELEKAPANA and went inland through the village gardens. Excellent garden land here covered with large areas of bananas, sweet potato, taitu etc. They have been more fortunate than the people further west with rain. Inspected Miller's Copra Plantation. The lorry had been driven down to VILIRUPU by soldiers and left there. Plantation and buildings in good order. Can't vouch for the contents of buildings as there has been no list of goods taken by Capt. Willis. Went on down good road to VILIRUPU arriving about 1500L. Saw the lorry under mission teacher's house. It was away. I understand he is looking after it. V.C. KELEKAPANA (ABALABA) met me here. Hired a small canoe after lunch and paddled up Marshall Lagoon, taking bearings for a sketch map. Noted positions of mud banks exposed at low tide etc. for sketch map. The lagoon is about 7 miles long and varying in width from a mile to less than a $\frac{1}{4}$ mile at the entrance. The V.C. says that sea-planes have landed on the lagoon. The coastal steamer "Papuan Chief" of about 250 tons used to go up into the lagoon for about one mile, keeping to the eastern side. Very strong current at mouth of lagoon when tide is flowing in or out. The Marshall Lagoon villages come under the D.O. at ABAU.

Tuesday 28th

July, 42.

Left KELEKAPANA (Vilirupu) this morning 0800L by canoe. Ran into a strong south-east wind with light rain and heavy seas. The waves kept breaking into and filling the windward canoe and we had to frequently lie head to wind and bail out. The main sheet parted and we had an exciting half hour. Only for Interpreter GENO who is a HULA man and a superb sailor I think we would have all been "in the drink" more than once. Had meant to camp in at KELEKAPANA but the surf on the beach was discouraging. GAIRO saw we were making heavy weather of it and put off with the mission teacher in a canoe and came up with us about $\frac{1}{2}$ hour later. As the canoe we were on was overloaded for this sea I transferred to the V.C.'s canoe with some gear - a masterly bit of seamanship by GENO and the HULA mission teacher. Arrived at PARAMANA 1100L. Blowing hard with light rain. Heard one pig stealing and one assault case here. Told V.C. to repair Rest House and Barracks. Both were both leaking. Camped here.

Wednesday
29th, 42.

Left PARAMANA by canoe. Had to wait for tide. Still blowing and raining fitfully. Owing to low tide landed 2 miles east of KEREPUNA and walked there through swamp. Arrived about 1500L. Very cold and wet. Had lunch. About 1800L received a copy of letter and radio sent to RIGO by D.O. Moresby in which he asks for 100 recruits for general labour. From PARAMANA to WURE I hardly saw a young, fit man. The young men who were left in their villages were married with families. However managed to recruit 5 men and 3 Gulf natives who are here without permission. The order was to recruit or conscript natives suitable for general labour for 2 years. The Gulf natives signed without hesitation but the KEREPUNA men pulled long faces and only wanted to sign for 2 months. Don't blame them for this is a fishing village with very few gardens and the men do most of the fishing.

Poor Copy of
the Original

Soiled Document

30/4/42

Wednesday
29th, 42. Camped at PARAMANA the night.

Thursday
30th, 42. Left PARAMANA 0730L and walked along beach. About an hour for PARAMANA in the bush there is a crashed American Plane. It had crashed some month or so ago and the natives had been very good in bringing the pilot and his gear to HULA where the Rev. Short looked after him. He was not seriously injured. Crossed the Kemp Welch River and went into KALO. I had sent two policemen ahead to round up any "foreign" natives living in KALO. They have caused trouble here for years and are hard to catch for they go bush upon the approach of a patrol. The police took a bush track and surprised 3 natives (GOABARI's) whom I signed on. I left an A.C. here to wait for the return of other "foreign" natives I knew were hiding in the bush.

FRIDAY

31st July, 42. Arrived at HULA 1500L and made camp. Recruited 20 HULA natives, ~~and~~ leaving the choice to the Councillors as to who was to sign on. The HULA people had over 100 of their young men in Port Moresby or on the KOKODA Road already. I suspect some of their young men have made themselves scarce. News travels quickly in this country. Visited Rev. Short who was entertaining Cap. t Lambden and Lieut. Bilston on their way to ABAU. I reported to the Signallers here having seen a plane which seemed to be in distress flying low towards Port Moresby. I heard later it just made the drome. My policeman arrived with 6 natives from KALO, some wearing P.I.B. uniform. They said they had been discharged but suspect them of being deserters.

Saturday

1st Aug. 42 Left 0830L by canoe for KAPA KAPA. Arrived 1500L and went up to RIGO Station. Found Lieut. Rosser, who was in charge during my absence, had been busy recruiting.

Sunday,

2nd Aug. 42.

At RIGO in the office. Decided to visit GAILE to-morrow.

Monday,

3rd Aug. 42

Left KAPA KAPA by launch SIRUWAI and arrived GAILE. Visited VAILALA Creek where the PARI natives had been evacuated to. They were busy building new houses and trying to till the dry soil in preparation for the wet season. They have some gardens going behind the village. While here three American "Jeeps" were along the beach on a rec. patrol. This is the first time motor vehicles have been this far and it took them 3 days to get here. Received a message from RIGO to inspect a wrecked aircraft on the reef near TAVAI.

Tuesday

4th Aug. 42

Left for MARAKAPA and inspected aircraft by small canoe which I had brought along behind the launch for this purpose. Arrived RIGO about 1400L. Found that between Lieut. Rosser and myself we had recruited 90 natives most of whom would be in Port Moresby next day.

[Signature]
(S. Smith) Lieut.
A.D.O. RIGO.

[Signature]
17/12

Poor Copy of
the Original

Soiled Document

4-1-9

PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER

RIGO - 8/42

R I G O STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL made by..... Lieut. Bowman, C.G.to
HULA, AROMA and NIURUKA Districtsfor the purpose of
Apprehending deserters, inquiry into alleged Murder case, garden and
general village matters.

Left Station on... 27.10.42.....Returned to Station on... 13.11.42.....

Number of Carriers employed.....Number of Police taken.....

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge... "SIRUWAI"

Villages visited... HULA, KERUPULA, PARAMANA, PELAGAI, MAOPA, KALIRUPU,

MAMALO, GWAIBO, NIURUKA, BORI, KOKEBAGU, SIVITATANA, UROGOLO and
OBAKIGOLO.

(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.

(2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.

(3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.

(4) The space below is not to be written in.

(5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

Forwarded to ADM. H.Q.

Date... 24. NOV 1942... 1942.

W. Mee

.....
Officer in Charge of Station.

Laura
8/12

D.P.S.
8/12

(1) M. R. S. 16
(2) P. R. 12

D.P.S.

8/12/42

C.S.O. Major D.D.S. 12

C.S.O. 10/12

D.P.S.

8/12

Page 3

*Mrs. Piletti is the wife of a trader of that name now in
arrested. He is of the same extraction. He has lived with her
for years. 8/12.*

Notes by D.O. Rigo Patrol Report 8/42.

3/11/42. The matter of purchasing this Sago will be gone into.

7/11/42. GWAIBO people will be given food.

9/11/42. Lieut. Bowman was instructed to proceed to OBAKIGOLO to inquire into alleged murder case. One VAIGA, a policeman attached to Rigo Detachment was convicted and sentenced to 7 YEARS I.H.L. He has been sent to Port Moresby Gaol.

----- Mrs. Pillotti will be given food.

A.C. Hall
(A.C. Hall) Lieut.
District Officer.

30/4/12



Pakrol No.
 by: Lieut. Bennett 4710
 W/R Riser 176.
 W/O Stevenson 170.
 W/O Hanks 170.

Section of Conskil Area
Rigo District

by: W/O F. G. H. G.

8/42

REPORT OF A PATROL BY LIEUT. BOWMAN, C.G.,
a/A.S.O., TO AROMA AND INLAND FOR THE
PURPOSE OF APPREHENDING DESERTERS AND
RECRUITING LABOUR. 27.10.42-13.11.42.

- 27.10.42 Left RIGO with W/O Hicks, 4 police and 1 interpreter per "SIRAWAI". Stores for Police Post at PELAGAI taken. Arrived at HULA 2 p.m. Met by V.C. and Councillors. These people were informed that deserters were to be brought in. Visited Rev. Short. So as to make an early start the next day the night was spent aboard the "SIRAWAI".
- 28.10.42 Started for AROMA 5.30 a.m. The sea was far too rough and the tide was out which forced the party to return to HULA. W/O Hicks and self, with the police, walked to KERAPUMA, arriving there 3 p.m. The captain of the "SIRAWAI" had been instructed to proceed to KEREAPUMA as soon as the tide was favourable. The boat arrived at KERAPUMA about half-an-hour before Hicks and myself. The walk from HULA to KERAPUMA had taken us six hours. Instructions given to Village Constables and councillors to round up all deserters and take them to RIGO.
- 29.10.42 Left for AROMA at 8.30 a.m. Arrived PELAGAI (Police Post) at 12.30 p.m. W/O Stevenson and Ryan on station. Fifteen deserters had been apprehended and were at the station. Handed twelve bags of rice over to W/O Stevenson and informed him that relatives of men who were at work to receive an issue per week. Issues only to be given to those whom he considered were in need of same. Discussed with Stevenson, Hicks and Ryan method to be adopted in rounding up deserters. Received a number of callers during the afternoon.
- 30.10.42 By 11 a.m. all staff off station after deserters. Stevenson and Hicks along the coast as far as KELAKAPANA thence inland as far as Mr. J. Miller's plantation. Ryan along coast as far as PARAMANA and then inland for a few miles. I proceeded inland from the station to find possible "hide outs" in the bush and mangrove. Returned to station at 7 p.m. W/O Ryan at station; Hicks returned at 8 p.m. and Stevenson at 9.20 p.m. A total of 14 deserters were apprehended for the day.
- 31.10.42 All staff off the station by 10 a.m. Stevenson, Hicks and Ryan covered the area between PELAGAI and Miller's Plantation and self proceeded as far at the mouth of the ORMOND River and then followed the track leading to KALIRUPU. All staff returned to station by 8 p.m. 16 deserters for the day.
- 1.11.42 Morning spent listing deserters. Arrangements made for carriers to take Ryan and self inland. AS approximately 45 miles had been covered in the two days previously, including a lot of walking on the beach, the men were given the afternoon off. W/O Stevenson was instructed to take all deserters to RIGO as soon as canoes were available.
- 2.11.42 Carriers late. Left PELAGAI 10 a.m. At 2.30 p.m. arrived at a small garden house, which was vacated, alongside a creek named KARILI. Camp made for the night.
- 3.11.42 Left KARILI Creek at 7.40 a.m. Arrived at KALIRUPU 3.50 p.m. As far as I could gather the track used has not been used by Field Staff for many years.

- 3.11.42 The country that the track runs through is low lying and the going is rough, though flat, and during the wet season would be impassable. KALIRUPU villagers mostly in the bush. No recruits available. There is an extensive area of Sago here and it was thought at the time that arrangements might be made to have sago manufactured and for the Administration to purchase same for say 1/2d. per pound. Spent night in the Mission Teachers house i.e. on the verandah.
- 4.11.42 Left KALIRUPU at 8.10 a.m. for GOAUGORUMA. Arrived at the ORMOND at 8.30 a.m. The river was in flood and several hours were wasted having a raft built. This was completed at 10.40 a.m. and Ryan and myself crossed the river. Many attempts were made to bring the stores and gear across but the carriers, coastal natives from MAOPA village, were unsuccessful. The party was unfortunately forced to return to PELAGAI. We left the river at 3 p.m. and at 5 p.m. made camp in the bush near a creek. Shelters were built by the carriers.
- 5.11.42 Left for PELAGAI at 8 a.m. and arrived there at 3 p.m. W/O Hicks was on the station. W/O Stevenson had left the previous day for RIGO with 62 deserters. Night spent at Police Post.
- 6.11.42 Left for KERAPUMA at 9 a.m. per canoe and arrived there at noon. The police were landed about half-a-mile to the East of KERAPUMA and instructed to proceed inland a little. This ruse turned out to be successful as fourteen deserters were caught. KAROWA, KERAPUMA and ALUGUNI visited and the people were informed that the Administration desired their assistance and that to harbour deserters was not assisting the War. Arrangements made for a canoe to take our party across the- HOOD LAGOON the following morning. Spent night in Rest House.
- 7.11.42 Left KERAPUMA 7.45 a.m. The fourteen deserters which had been apprehended the day before being used as carriers. Arrived at MAMALO 11.45. A small village and no males available for work. Had lunch and proceeded to GWAIBO which was reached at 3.15 p.m. The people in this village have been forced, owing to their gardens being exhausted and through lack of rain, to eat a bush nut called ATORO. The physical condition of these people is pathetic. The V.C. was instructed to proceed to RIGO where the matter of food being supplied would be gone into. No labourers recruited here. Spent night in the Rest House.
- 8.11.42 Left for NUIRUKU 7.40 a.m. and arrived at 11.10 a.m. This place is quite large but no recruits available. One deserter apprehended. Had lunch and proceeded to KOKEBAGU via BORE. KOKEBAGU was reached at 5 p.m. Word had been sent to the District Officer at RIGO when we were at NUIRUKU that the patrol would be at KOKEBAGU the following morning. Stayed night at Plantation house.

- 9.11.42 As no transport had arrived by 11 a.m. it was decided to walk the eighteen miles to RIGO. Left KOKEBAGU at noon. After walking about eight miles the station lorry met us on the road. Met W/O Ferguson, Medical Assistant, who was proceeding to OBAKIGOLO to view the body of a native who had been reported killed. W/O Ryan sent to RIGO and self and Ferguson returned to KOKEBAGU. Stayed night at Plantation House.
- 10.11.42 Left KOKEBAGU 8 a.m. for OBAKIGOLO. At 2.50 the party arrived at SIVITANA. No recruits available. Went on to URUGOLOL which was reached at 12.50 p.m. Had lunch and proceeded to OBAKIGOLO. Made camp and spent night in Rest House. W/O Ferguson not well.
- 11.10.42 8 a.m. inspected village which was very clean. Food in this village is not plentiful but was reported to be sufficient for the needs of the villagers. At 3.30 p.m. Medical Assistant Ferguson exhumed the body of the native who had been reported killed. At 11 p.m. that night A.C. BUKA reported to me and stated that an A.C. named VAIGA had admitted killing a native named KOLA LELEMI.
- 12.11.42 At 9 a.m. the stick which VAIGA had used to kill KOLA LELEMI was found in the bush. W/O Ferguson still not well. At 4 p.m. party left for URUGOLO which was reached at 6 p.m. As Ferguson was not well the patrol moved slowly. Camp made and the night spent in the Rest House.
- 13.11.42 URUGOLO people talked to at 7.30 a.m. re assistance to the Administration. At 8 a.m. party left for KOKEBAGU which was reached at 1 p.m. Ferguson a little better. A plantation boy had gone to RIGO the previously day and I was informed that he would be returning in the station lorry this afternoon. At 4 p.m. the lorry arrived and the party proceeded to RIGO which was reached at 6 p.m.

Map, showing route followed, attached.

GENERAL REMARKS.

The patrol as a whole was disappointing in that only 15 deserters were apprehended and no recruits obtained. It is felt that there can be very few deserters left in the AROMA area, as the gardens, garden houses and bush surrounding were searched very thoroughly.

At PELAGAI a married woman, Mrs. Pillotti, approached me with regard to the supply of rations. This woman is living alone and assistance is recommended. *(already filed 16/11/42)*

Native foods are not plentiful anywhere, but gardens in the AROMA area look very well and, with the arrival of the wet season, should give a good crop in a few months time.

The staff mentioned in my report carried out their duties in a satisfactory manner.

Word has reached the AROMA people of His Honour the Administrator's visit to HULA, and opportunity was taken to explain His Honour's wishes with regard to their conduct and their assistance when called upon.

C. Bowman
(C. BOWMAN)
a/A.D.O.

Lieut.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Rigo) Report No. 9 of 42

Patrol Conducted by W. J. Robbins S/Sgt

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 24/11/42 to 29/11/42

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

Pop

4-1-9

PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER

RIGO-9/42

R I G O STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL made by.....S/Sgt. Debbins, W.J.....to
 GINIGOLO, GABONE, TAURUBA, KEMABOLO, ALOMARUPU, BABAGA, KAMALI, KALO, MAGERUPU, HULA
 for the purpose of Apprehending deserters, inspecting gardens and food supplies...
 Left Station on...24/11/42.....Returned to Station on.....29/11/42.
 Number of Carriers employed.....5.....Number of Police taken.2.....

Forwarded to . ADM. H.Q.
 Date... 2 DEC 19421942.

T. Ma.

 Officer in Charge of Station.

Adams
8/10/12

see last page
J.D.S.
11/9/12

D.D.S.
No comments by D.O.
6.12. there is reason for them
8

C.S.O.
10/12.

REPORT OF PATROL FROM RIGO to KALO: (AGRICULTURAL REPORT.)

Left Rigo on 24th November, Tuesday and proceeded to Ginigolo by truck. While at Ginigolo I inspected the gardens of the village. The gardens of this village are terribly in need of rain, being very dry and all plants dying off with the heat.

Villagers are very busy in the gardens, weeding and cultivating, however the absence of rain is making their work practically useless. Gardens are of a very large type mostly situated on hillsides and very badly cleared.

This village also obtains fish for kye in rather plentiful numbers; but the catching of this food is an arduous job and necessities approximately a 4 mile walk and is an all day job.

The main crops in the gardens here are Bananas, yams and sweet potatoes; of these the Banana is the most grown and they are in a very bad condition. Sweet Potatoes are just new plants and if rain arrives in the near future a good crop will result.

Soil is of the loamy type a good class of soil and with good care will yield good crops. From here I proceeded to the next village which was Gabona.

The gardens here are very dirty, and in an awful condition all badly needing care and plenty of work to bring them up to a good crop bearing garden. Quite a lot of the gardens have been abandoned, owing to the absence of labour and now the village is concentrating upon one big garden; this is a fair size garden about 6 acres, about $\frac{3}{4}$ acres of this is under cultivation, while the remainder is being cleared.

The main crops under cultivation are Melons, Corn and Sweet Potatoes. The absence of water here is a very big drawback, the villagers are carrying their water about 2 miles to the garden.

Absence of male labour is noticeable here for the female villagers are not very strong looking and do not look like hard workers. From here I journeyed on to the next village TAURUBA where a stop was made for dinner. After dinner, I inspected the gardens of this village, there are only two gardens here, both of a very large nature. One is all under cultivation the crops being Bananas, Yams and Melons, these are all grown in plentiful numbers and look well. This garden is situated on the side of a hill and in quite an excellent condition, being very clean and well looked after.

The other garden is a new garden only being started about three weeks, the clearing has been done very well and an excellent layout of the garden has been carried out; a few Bananas and Melons and Potatoes have already been planted and are coming on real well; these villagers are very busy in this work, they all being away obtaining new plants when I passed through.

The next village we arrived at was Kanabolo. The gardens here are also very new and are looking well; plants growing are Pumpkins, Yams, Bananas, Sugarcane, Sweet Potatoes and Corn, all plants are looking well and the corn crop is quite a good one. Soil here is of a very good class, volcanic red soil which cultivates very well; and with the wet season coming quite good crops should eventuate. During my inspection here I tried to show the villagers a simple but small irrigation scheme, on the drains system they have a creek near their garden and a good Irrigating system with a little work/soon could be brought into operation.

The next village was Alomarung, most of the gardens here were deserted and in a frightfully dirty condition; in fact the whole village was deserted. I eventually found the villagers whom are all concentrating upon one garden which for the number of people looking after it is in an awful condition weeds and undergrowth being very thick the only plants in this garden are sweet potatoes, sugar cane and Yams. These are surrounded by weeds and not being looked after. I gave the villagers here a good talking on the importance of their gardens and stressed the urgent need of every available villager working in the garden, however this garden to yield any crop of size this season will need a immense amount of hard and consistent work. The soil here is only fair. the location being a very poor one. I selected a new location for a new garden for next years crop, but emphasised that immediate action be taken in the garden which they are working in now. After an inspection of the gardens a camp was made for the night.

Wednesday 25th. Got a very early start and arrived at KAPAROKO quite early in the day. The gardens here are in an excellent condition, very clean, well cultivated and well looked after. Main crops grown are Sweet potatoes, Bananas and Pumpkins. The crops of sweet potatoes is an excellent crop are quite a pleasure to inspect. The gardens under cultivation cover a fair amount of ground approximately about 11 acres, and they are all in a very excellent condition. Villagers mainly women are busy in these gardens keeping the weeds down, and cultivating. A new garden is under way in the village about 3 Acres in size, and quite an excellent job is being done in the clearing and cultivating soil here is of a sandy type quite good growing soil and the fact that the people here are busy cultivating and continually weeding makes the whole land cultivated look quite well. Mango trees are also very prevalent here in this village. Fish is also obtained by these people in large numbers, and supplies the people with kye, while here we apprehended two deserters. From here, I took a canoe across to BARAGA.

The gardens here cover an immense area and in a very excellent condition, being well looked after and excellently cultivated. The soil is of the sandy loamy type and yields quite excellent crops. Main crops under cultivation are sweet potato, Bananas and Corn, the corn crop is a very excellent crop and looks exceptionally well. Sweet Potato crop is also very good and a good yield will be forthcoming, an excellent opportunity here was taken in instructing the natives in irrigation scheme. They have water holes in their gardens about 8 feet deep, and I dug drains on both sides of their plants and the water flowed nicely down these drains, this could be done quite easily here, without an immense amount of work, however the natives were not very impressed the idea. This is an excellent garden situation here and an excellent yield will be forthcoming from these gardens.

The next village was MAGERUPU. Gardens here are on the very small size, however they are all in very good condition and cultivated well. Soil here is of the same variety as BARAGA and will with plenty of consistent work yield good crops. Good crops of sweet potatoes are noticeable here and are in a very excellent condition some of the gardens here have been evacuated, the reason being insufficient labour to carry on the work, however female relatives of labourers on the carrier line who are left behind in the village are not eager to work in the gardens. I again stressed the importance of garden work and all possible labour to work in the gardens. While I was here I apprehended 4 deserters.

Next village was HULA. Gardens here are very wide spread and cover an immense amount of ground: the ground is of an excellent type and the villagers are very busy cultivating. Crops growing are mainly sweet potatoes and few Yams. The sweet potatoes crop is very good and will be an excellent yielding crop. I noticed in a few of the gardens here a small scale irrigation scheme and also explained to those who didn't have this idea how profitable it would be. Coconuts are very plentiful in this village however at the time of inspection it was close season on this fruit. Fish is caught in plentiful numbers here and is mainly used in trading with neighbouring villages. I arrived at the Rest House at Hula at 7 p.m. and immediately made camp here for the night.

On Wednesday night, Police S/M. Orere proceeded to Irupara to apprehend deserters, Thursday 26th November Orere arrived back at 6-15 with 4 deserters and after having breakfast we proceeded to Kamali and Kala, while passing through MAGERUPU we accosted 2 deserters, which I sent back to Hula with a V.C. then we proceeded on to Kamali. Gardens here are again very wide spread and mostly very large in size. The large gardens are not very well looked after only a portion of the garden being attended too. Few more gardens being deserted are noticed here and many gardens are very dirty. Crops grown are sweet potatoes and corn with a few Bananas just being planted, the corn crop here has been get very dirty and wants cleaning badly. The new crop of corn has a good strike and if looked after will yield an excellent crop. The people here do not seem very interested in their gardens and I took the opportunity of stressing the importance of garden work.

We arrived at Kalo and I was very impressed with the gardens here. They are situated on the banks of the Kemp Welch River and the ground is of a very excellent type, River silt, and quite excellent class of soil, it cultivates very well and will with work yield excellent crops. Main crops grown are Sweet Potato and Bananas the Sweet Potato crop is a very good crop, and its yield will be an immense asset, the crop is very clean however they are not been cultivated and badly need cultivation. I noticed that a few garden here have deserted and the V.C. informed me that there were no one in the village to look after these gardens. Inspection of the gardens was finished at about 5 p.m. and I proceeded back to Hula alone, leaving S/M Orere to apprehend deserters. I arrived back at Hula at 7 p.m. Upon arriving back I was met by the V.C. from Alomarupu who had a prisoner with him whom he informed me has murdered a man at Rivalirupu and that

he had also left another prisoner at Rivalirupu and also a native with a spear in his back.

Friday. I sent 13 Deserters and two Prisoners from Pelagai to Rigo by canoe this morning and then proceeded to Rivalirupu to investigate the murder.

GENERAL REMARKS:

During the inspection of the gardens, I noticed two very important factors which in my opinion has quite a lot to do with the bad condition of these gardens. One was the very bad way in which the gardens had been cleared, by this I mean that there was still quite a lot of dead timber left in the garden; this should be removed so as to enable the plants grown to obtain the full nutrition from the ground.

The second one which was very outstanding in every village was that the villagers seem to have lost interest in their gardens, which accounts for the gardens being in a very dirty condition.

|| They must be taught to achieve interests

W. J. Dobson 1/12

① It seems to me that if the Forces raised upon 100% call up from these areas, then we must be prepared to feed them. It is little enough return for the magnificent services they have rendered.

②. The use of the word rape (KAW) in an official report is quite unnecessary.

S/Ser.
9/12.

This has always been appreciated and I have given orders that it is to be done where necessary

W. J. Dobson
11/12



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Higo) Report No. 10 of 42

Patrol Conducted by No 11 G. Y. Hicks

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 30/11/1947 to 4/12/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....

.....

.....

e Po

Over 13		Females in Charge
M	F	

PATROL REPORT.

W/O II. E.G.HICKS.

COASTAL PATROL - PELAGAI AROMA TO RIGO.OBJECTS OF PATROL.

1. APPREHENSION OF DESERTERS.
2. INSTRUCT PAUL FAMILY OF KEREPUA TO REPORT TO GOVERNMENT POST AT PELAGAI.
3. ROUTINE.

PATROL STORES. 120 lbs Rice.
 23 sticks tobacco.
 12 tins meat.

REPORT.

After 5 weeks duty in the AROMA area I left PELAGAI shortly before midday on 30th Nov, 1942 to proceed via the coastal route to RIGO. I took with me 26 deserters apprehended in AROMA, a list of their particulars is attached.

Considerable difficulty was experienced in taking the canoe out into the heavy sea off AROMA. Shortly after leaving PARAMANA the canoe sail which was very old split from top to bottom and so caused considerable further delay. KEREPUA was reached at nightfall and, having rationed the carriers, I spent night in the rest house. V.C. and Councillors of KEREPUA and ALUGUNI reported in the evening.

Dec. 1st. The sea being very calm I decided to proceed by canoe to ferry at mouth of Kemp Welch River. Before leaving however I spoke to the V.C. and Councillors of KEREPUA, ALUGUNI and KAREWA, telling them that the more the people of Papua assisted the Government and its officers the sooner normal conditions would be restored in the villages. I also told them that, while their boys helped in an active capacity as carriers etc, those who were left in the villages could help by obeying the laws of the Government and looking after their gardens etc in the usual way.

The halfcaste, Madeline Paul, who is at present living at KEREPUA, was instructed to report to Lieut. Rosser at PELAGAI as soon as possible. Her husband is at DARU.

I also noticed that instructions given some weeks ago regarding improvements to W.C. at KEREPUA R.H. had been complied with.

As I was unable to obtain a large canoe at any of the Hood lagoon villages I left for the Kemp Welch River in the almost unserviceable canoe which I had used on the previous day.

The captain of the canoe advised me that it would be dangerous to take the canoe/close to the Kemp Welch River as the sea was too

very rough, accordingly I went ashore, leaving the deserters and canoe in charge of A.C. JOHANNES to proceed to HULA.

Before reaching the Kemp Welch ferry I passed several KEREPUNA women who were returning to their village from KALO where they had been to exchange fish for native foods. Crossing the Kemp Welch I arrived at KALO shortly before noon. Here I found the village almost deserted the V.C. and Councillors all being away in their gardens. They were collecting food in preparation for a feast which was to be held the next day. I left instructions that the village people were not to make a practice of living in their gardens for long periods but I was assured that with few exceptions, this instruction was being observed. The rest house here is under re-construction while, for cleanliness, the appearance of this village is only fair.

At noon I left KALO and continued to the small village of KAMALI; here again the majority of the people were away in their gardens. From KAMALI I took a small road to BABAGA village in order to investigate a report that V.C. PALA RUPA had married a second wife. As he already has one wife and nine children I instructed him to return with me to RIGO. From BABAGA I proceeded to MAGIRUPU where I spoke to the Councillor and several village people. The Councillor told me of the recent murders at AROMARUBU - I discussed the war situation in general and its relation to the lives of these people in particular emphasizing the necessity for co-operation with the Government in this fight against the Japanese menace.

After leaving MAGIRUPU I continued on until HULA was reached in mid-afternoon. The canoe, gear etc, had already arrived, the latter had been placed in the rest house - The canoe and crew returned to AROMA.

The HULA V.C. had left for AROMA on the previous day so I spoke to the councillors and asked them to speed up the production of the grass mats which Capt. Willis had ordered for use by nurses in Port Moresby. I told them that Rev. Short of L.M.S. had the money and tobacco to pay for the mats as soon as the HULA people had them ready.

By way of propaganda I reminded the councillors that just as they honour their village rites and taboos in wartime, so should they obey the laws and war-time Government of their country.

This done I spent a very enjoyable evening with Rev. H.J.E. Short at Raukele Mission.

2nd. Dec. Rose at 5-30 and, with Rev. Short, attended 7 a.m. church service, I had prepared to leave immediately after but decided to wait and investigate a report that a HULA woman, who had been killed in the vicinity of KALO, was being brought in.

Owing to the shortage of rations I thought it unwise to detain the deserters while I investigated so I sent them to RIGO via the inland route. A.C. JOHANNES was in charge of the party.

With Mr. Short I examined the body of the dead woman NOKA KAMO of HULA before it was buried. The remainder of the morning and part of the afternoon was spent in hearing and collecting evidence from the natives who found the body. As the HULA people were of the opinion that KALO people were responsible I sent for the KALO V.C. instructing him to bring in anyone whom he thought may know something of the case. He reported at 9-15 p.m. that night but claimed that neither himself nor the people of KALO knew anything of the killing.

Dec. 3rd. At 7-30 a.m. with 6 carriers from HULA, Councillor KOPI KULU as interpreter, and V.C. KIMI KULU of KALO, I left HULA and arrived at KALO at approximately 11 a.m. (For this trip I had obtained a 56 lbs bag of rice from Rev. Short). The people of KALO were all in the village preparing for the feast in the evening. The V.C. and councillors lined the village but after an hour's questioning I had learned nothing of value. The KALO's said that they never go near the area where the killing took place; all their gardens are on the other side of the village where there is also an abundance of the material which the HULA woman was cutting at the time of her death. A KALO woman KILA POTI, apparently a good friend of the dead woman, states that she has no knowledge of any quarrel between NOKA and the people of KALO.

Then with KILA URI, one of the natives who discovered the body, V.C. KIMI KULU and Councillor KOPI KULU (HULA) I went by canoe down the Kemp Welch River to the scene of the killing. The body lay as stated in the "biri" swamp about 50 yards from the river bank and about 150 yards on the Hula side of the ferry. The fact that the shots in the vicinity had been cut seemed to indicate that the woman met her death at that place and was not as suggested by some natives, carried there after the killing.

As a search of the area failed to reveal any further evidence I returned to KALO and at about 3 p.m. left for HULA. On arrival at HULA I heard a report from the village women that a western boy PUPU had been seen near where the dead woman was found. When I questioned him I found that his statements were inconsistent so I decided to take these connected with the case back to Rigo. I instructed Councillor KOPI KULU to have a canoe ready in the morning.

4th Dec. With suspect and witnesses I left HULA at 8-30 a.m. and arrived at KAPAKAPA early in the afternoon. Leaving gear to be brought to station by track I walked up to RIGO and reported to Lievt. Hall D.O.Rigo at 4 p.m.

A map showing route taking in coastal villages between AROMA and RIGO is attached hereto.

E. R. Hicks

W/C.11.
Patrol Officer,
A.N.G.A.U.

e Pop

DESERTERS APPREHENDED AT AROMA.

	of	EGALAUNA,	RIGO
1. MOU-GENO	"	GAIVAKALA,	"
2. OLOVU-VELE	"	EGALAUNA,	"
3. GENO-MAGELA	"	"	"
4. VAGI-GENO	"	MAOPA,	"
5. WARI-MUKULA	"	EGALAUNA,	"
6. RAU-VAGI	"	"	"
7. NAMANA-VAGI	"	"	"
8. KWALU-KAREPA	"	"	"
9. LEWA-RAKA	"	"	"
10. KAREPA-VAGI	"	MAOPA,	"
11. TANIA-PUNE	"	"	"
12. MAGELA-OLI	"	"	"
13. LUA-GABU	"	"	"
14. AU-ILAGI	"	"	"
15. BO-PAGAVE	"	PARAMANA,	"
16. KULA-KOLOA	"	"	"
17. LAMA-VAGI	"	ILIMORUPU,	"
18. RAULA-VAGI	"	"	"
19. PALA-GEREGA	"	"	"
20. GEREGA-ULEA	"	WAPAGAI,	"
21. VARUNA-TAU	"	ILIMORUPU,	"
22. VERAVE-RAI	"	"	"
23. LEVA-ROA	"	WAPAGAI,	"
24. WARI-AMALI	"	EGALAUNA,	"
25. AU-VALI	"	"	"
26. AVA-OVOA	"	"	"

COASTAL PATROL - PELAGAI AROMA TO RIGO - E.G.HICKS, W/O.II.

30/4/13

Kapakapa

□ RIGO

• Ginigolo

SCALE: 1 inch represents 4 miles.

△ Gaboni • Tauruba

△ Kemabolo

• Aromarubu

• Bonanamo

Kaloura Pt. • Walai

Kaparoko △ •

Kemp Welch R.

Babaka

△ Kalo

Kamali
Magirupu

Hood Lagoon

Irupara

HULA

Kerepuna

△ Karawa

• Alugani

A R O M A.

Paramana

△ PELAGAI

W/O.II.

E. G. Hicks
Patrol Officer,
A.N.G.A.U.

△: REST HOUSE

e Pop

4-1-9

[G.P. 76

PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER

11/42

RIGO

STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL made by W/O. 11. RYAN W.F.

from MAGIGOLO to RIGO. for the purpose of

Routine Patrol

MAGIGOLO
Left Station on 16 . 12 . 42 Returned to Station on 19 . 12 . 42

Number of Carriers employed 13 Number of Police taken 1

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge

Villages visited MAGIGOLO, BAGUBADA? KEMOKAMANA, KELURUPU, MATIRUKU.
KOKEBAGU PLANTATION.

(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.

(2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.

(3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.

(4) The space below is not to be written in.

(5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

9907/6.40.—1,000.

Adm. H.Q.

Forwarded to ~~The~~ Government Secretary

Date 7.1.43., 194

Chauhan

Officer in Charge of Station

A.A.C (D)
Forwarded
Waq (d)
13/1
Waq

2 (1) *G. 3 (1)* *Seen 11.6.2.43*
(2) *File*
Adm
12/1

REPORT OF PATROL FROM MAGIGOLO TO KOKEBAGU.

by W/O. RYAN W.F.

Tuesday 15th. Dec. Arrived to-day at MAGIGOLO with W/O Stevenson on our way to Mt. Brown. It was here decided that I would proceed to KOKEBAGU and W/O. Stevenson would proceed on Mt. Brown.

Wednesday 16th. Left MAGIGOLO this morning with A.C. IAUPA and thirteen carriers for BAGUBADA. As the carriers were not in the best condition for carrying, walking was very slow and there were frequent spells on the way. Owing to recent heavy rain the track was very slippery. We crossed the ORMOND River about Mid-day and arrived at BAGUBADA (V.C. IDAKA TOU) 1.30 p.m. As the next Rest House was a good distance away and the morning's walk had been a hard one it was decided to remain here for the night. Ample food was supplied by the village people for the carriers so there was no need to draw on my own supply which was fairly low. After dinner I inspected the village and instructed the V.C. to have six houses demolished immediately and the village cleaned up as it was in a dirty condition. The houses referred to were not in use as the occupants had died and as they were in a neglected state I saw no reason why they should be left standing. The V.C. was also given instructions to build steps on to the rest house, a kitchen and also a boys house. He was also told to report to RIGO immediately as it was ten months since he had last reported. The people seemed in very good health and there seemed to be a plentiful supply of food in the village. They were also anxious to have a branch of the S.D.A. Mission established in the village and as there are twenty children all of school age there seems to be no reason why this could not be done. Councillor KIKIMABASI of BOGAMAGA reported to me late in the afternoon and informed me that the people of this village had left their former place, UBULAGOLO, about four years ago as it was unsuitable for gardens. He said that the people now had plenty of food. V.C. IDAKA TOU has the following villages to look after BAGUBADA, KWALIMUSEBOA, MUNATOU, KEROKOMANA, GAMUNAGO, and BOGAMAGA. These villages are all very small, each containing about six to eight houses.

Thursday 17th.

Left BAGUBADA 7 a.m. and after some very heavy climbing arrived at KEROKAMANA 9 a.m. This village is very small containing about eight people. I was informed that the councillor of this village, WABAI -TAU, had left about one year ago, and that the people were not wanting to appoint a new councillor. They appeared in good health and seemed to have plenty of food. Left KEROKAMANA and at approx. 11.30 a.m. halted for

lunch. The people of BABIOKWOINE, a village some distance off the track arrived with food for the carriers. While here I appointed WIDUMA as their new councillor as the former councillor had died and the people all wanted this new man. After a short spell we pushed on to KELURUPU rest-house which is situated some distance from the village itself and on the side of the track. The councillor of the village reported to me and informed me that the people were shifting their village to a site further along the track owing to the present site being unsuitable for gardens. The village was not as clean as it might be so instructions were given to have it cleaned up immediately. The councillor was also instructed to bring one boy to RIGO for medical attention. Apart from this one case the health of the people was in a fairly good condition. Left KELURUPU 2.15p.m. for MATIRUKU and on the way met the V.C. from KELURUPU who was at the time working in the new village. The instructions which were given to the councillor were also passed on to the V.C. At approx. 3.30p.m. arrived at the village of QUAIPORUPU WHI which has been deserted. All the people of this village have died except about four women who I was informed have now gone to MATIRUKU to live. As it was raining very heavily I decided to push on as quickly as possible to MATIRUKU where we arrived at 5p.m. (V.C. BOSAMA KILA.). Food was brought to the rest-house for the carriers and everyone was soon settled down after the heavy rain. The V.C. and Councillor reported to me and stated that there was no trouble in the village but that there was not such a great quantity of food at present in the gardens.

Friday 18th.

Inspected the village of MATIRUKU this morning and gave the V.C. instructions to clean up his village as it was not what it should be. Left MATIRUKU about 9a.m. for KOKEBAGU arriving there about 11.30a.m. The track for this stage of the journey was very good and walking was easy. The carriers were rested during the afternoon and the night was spent at the plantation.

Saturday 19th.

Left KOKEBAGU about 11a.m. to walk to RIGO as the Truck had not arrived to transport us back. About 2p.m. the truck arrived and we arrived at RIGO about 4p.m.

General Remarks.

Tracks: - All tracks leading into and out of all villages were very clean and well kept. Between each village however they were very poor and places it was very difficult to walk especially for the carriers.

Native Food: - Food seemed plentiful in all the village inland but coming more towards the coastal area it was not quite so plentiful. No villages however were found to be starving.

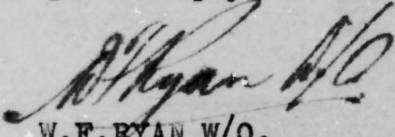
3.

Health:- The health of the natives on the whole was very good.

It was noticed that in a number of cases villages had been shifted from their old positions to new ones, the chief reasons being that the old site was unsuitable for gardens, and that in some cases the place was not healthy.

In every village the people were told the necessity for keeping their gardens in good condition and growing plenty of food, and also to assist the Government all they could.

Salt was used in all villages for payment for food for carriers.


W.F. RYAN W/O.
(Patrol Officer)

P A T R O L R E P O R T.

STATION NUMBER

12/42

RIGO

STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL made by W/O STEVENSON R.J. O.I.C. AROMA POST
From AROMA POLICE POST to MARSHALL LAGOON, LOWER MT. BROWN to RIGO

for the purpose of

Routine Patrol.

Left AROMA Police Post on 11/12/42. Returned to Station on 20/12/42. 3

Number of carriers employed average 25 Number of police taken

Name of Vessel used and Officer in Charge.....

VILLAGES VISITED..... Map herewith

(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.

(2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.

(3) The patrol report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.

(4) The space below is not to be written in.

(5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

FORWARDED to *Adm. H.Q.*

DATE *7.1.43* 1942.

Stevenson

Officer in charge of station.

DS 2/4/681

JHJ/L

ANGAU
29 Apr 43

DO
Moresby

Patrol Report to Hisiu, Area and Papa. PM 14/43

For your information and retention:

1. Action is being taken regarding mosquito nets.
2. Artillery practice. ADDS advises that action has been taken. If any further cause for complaint take it up direct as DO.

(Handwritten signature)
For personal & return
(Handwritten signature)
2/4/43

(Handwritten signature)
Major
ADDS

1.
ROUTINE PATROL EX. AROMA POLICE POST, PELAGAI, TO MOUNT BROWN AREA
COMMENCING FROM MARSHALL LAGOON THROUGH VILLAGES EN ROUTE TO
MOUNT BROWN AND DOWN TO KOKERAGU TRAVELLING THROUGH UIGA AND
BOKU VILLAGES.

BY W/O STEVENSON R.J. O.I.C. AROMA POST.

Other personnel accompanying patrol :

W/O Ryan, Patrol Officer.
A/C Iaupa
A/C Sagari
A/C Sauri
Kau Laka (Medical Duties)
Kila Launch)
Kwalu) P/Os' Cooks.

PART I.

D I A R Y.

Left PELAGAI en route to MARSHALL LAGOON at 10 am. Friday
11/12/42. 2 A/C's and 19 deserters as carriers by foot and balance
of patrol by canoe to WANIGELA. En route to WANIGELA called at
KELERAKWA to find that the V.C. had left for ABAU but the Councillors
reported all well in the village. One deserter in village. Left
KELERAKWA and arrived GAVOUME just across the Lagoon. Everything
in order. No deserters. This village really controlled from ABAU.
Arrived WANIGELA approx. 5 pm., where it was decided to rest the
Patrol for the night and collect information regarding the Mt.
Brown track. WANIGELA V.C. reported to be at ABAU but councillors
reported everything in order. At night WAIORI V.C. and Councillors
reported.

Although WANIGELA gardens are some distance away sufficient native
food was offered and bought for the patrol for night and morning meals.

Saturday 12/12/42.

On information received from WANIGELA, WAIORI, GAVOUME & KELERAKWA
people, pushed off at daybreak from WANIGELA by canoes up the ILIMEA
Creek for IMILE (8 h - R.H.) After about 3 hours alighted at a spot
about 3 miles walk from IMILE (8h - R.H.) A small R.H. situated at
spot where the patrol alighted. Walked to IMILE (8 h - R.H.) only
to find that the patrol was now well into ABAU district and not at all
on the regular Mt. Brown route as the MARSHALL LAGOON Villages had told
me. Very heavy rain all afternoon and had to stay the night. There
was plenty of native foods here and quite a few people requiring
medical attention, however.

Sunday 13/12/42.

Left sunrise, taking a few village people as additional carriers
and after walking through a mangrove swamp for about an hour arrived at
BURAVE (9 h - R.H. - V.C) This village also controlled from ABAU.
Everything in order. This village had stored, 24 large sacks of rice
in hulls which they had grown locally, and they mentioned that they
were awaiting an opportunity to have it thrashed. A few RIGO L/C
deserters here. From here a few native women offered to help the
Patrol onto the next village BOKUKU (11 h) and they performed very
well - a small bag of rice or a small bag of salt put into their
bag and carried from their heads. After about 2 hours' walk crossed
the GONEMA ORU Creek and camped on the bank for lunch. Arrived
BOKUKU (11 h) at approx. 5 pm. No R.H. Accepted invitation of
S.D.A. Mission teacher to use one mission building and a further
building for carriers etc for which payment was made. This village
controlled by V.C. at OBAHA (16 h - R.H. - V.C.) and the people stated
that their councillor died some years ago and that when their young
men come back from labour, they would like to have a new councillor
appointed. Some native foods offered.

Monday 14/12/42.

Left approx. 7 am. After about 3 minutes walk back along the
track which we travelled yesterday passed the PAILE Plantation
turnoff and after approx. another 15 minutes passed the BURAVE (9h
R.H. - V.C) turnoff. Continued on and after a total of about 1½ hrs.
from BOKUKU (11h) arrived OBAHA (16h - R.H. - V.C.) Met by V.C. &

Councillors. Ordered to have one house demolished and village cleaned up and kept so. After about 2 minutes out of this village came to the R.H. to which it was instructed to have added ~~to-it~~, steps and kitchen etc. En route to MAIPIKO (14 h). Crossed several small creeks, and after some very stiff climbing all morning rested the patrol and lunched just before the SARI ORU River. After lunch the patrol waded through the SARI ORU River (This is a fairly large tributary of the MAURELE River-or ORMOND River- and has, I believe, its source in MT. AION. Very stiff climbing all the way from here to MAIPIKO (14 h) which was reached in approx. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ more hours and which is situated on top of a high ridge from where all of the country can be seen as far as AROMA on the coast and even the WALA VOLE Is. which is about 8 or 10 miles out to sea from AROMA coast, was dimly visible. After inspecting village etc., pushed on for GOWORE (16 h -R.H.-V.C.) taking the MAIPIKO councillor with as his V.C. was at GOWORE. After about 3/4 hr's. comparatively good walking, crossing one small creek, arrived at GOWORE (16h - R.H.-V.C.) and was greeted by V.C. and Councillors. ~~This~~ It was now about 6 pm. and camped patrol here for the night. Sufficient native foods bought here for patrol for evening and morning meals.

Tuesday 15/12/42.

Inspected village and spoke to V.C. & people. Ordered to have steps and kitchen etc. added to the R.H. and warned re burying people in village. Pushed on about 9 am. for MAGIGOLO district. In approx. 1 hour arrived at MIA ORA Creek (a tributary of the MAURELE or ORMOND River, but somewhat smaller than the SARI ORU crossed yesterday). Crossed the MIA ORA Ck. just above where it empties into the MAURELE River itself. From here followed generally the MIA ORA Ck. up stream, wading through it 19 times in all, sometimes walking up stream and sometimes walking along the flood bed. After leaving the MIA ORA rose steeply and arrived AREMAKA (9h - V.C.)-MAGIGOLO district. From GOWORE (16h-R.H.-V.C.) to here approx. 5 hours walking. V.C. UAUGA KONI and his councillors reported. Had lunch here but not much native food available. Heavy rain set in all afternoon and strong winds accompanied the rain and very shortly trees could be heard crashing down in the valleys, and the patrol was compelled to rest here for the day. Accepted invitation to use mission building (S.D.A.) for which payment was made. However the village was disgraceful and the comparatively new V.C. needed some tuition.. Through a period of many years the village had been shifted from time to time because the garden sites were no good and people seemed to die rapidly. Shifted to GUGUMKOMANA then to SIVAKOVENA, then to GORAKWOTU, then to KAIMAIRU and then to AREMAKA the present village. Besides 3 families have recently shifted from AREMAKA to a new site and the balance of the people want to move there too as they complain that the people are dying. They suggested that socery from another village was responsible but I feel certain that the state of the village could be responsible too. Told them to shift as soon as they could and outlined a model village. Also told them to build a R.H. there for the MAGIGOLO area. Some coastal deserter-carriers were now not in a fit state to continue carrying into the higher mountains and I decided here that W/O Ryan take these (13) and do a patrol straight across through villages to KOKEBAGU, when they would be lightly loaded and not have any great climbing. At the same time I would continue on as far as possible up the Mt. Brown route and also break off and come down through UIGA & BOKU districts.

Wednesday 16/12/42.

Early morning W/O Ryan and A/C Iaupa with 13 coastal deserter-carriers forward to OBAKIGOLO and then KOKEBAGU. I left with 9 deserter-carriers and further carriers Ex. MAGIGOLO district. En route struck heavy rain and as one of the remaining A/Cs had a bad leg, decided to swing off the route and make for the UIGA district. Crossed the MIA ORA Ck. again and this time 16 times and then climbed out and up for about 2 hours to the next village WAIRAGOLO (10h) The Government road from the MIA ORA to WAIRAGOLO (10h) very badly overgrown with a high kind of cane grass besides being not made properly. Arrived WAIRAGOLO (10h) about 11.30am. (In the MURIA district) Some deserters from KOKODA L/C here. One house to be demolished, care being taken

native males

to see that sufficient ~~boys~~ were left in the village. After a further approx. 1 1/2 hrs' walking arrived GUVABADOGA (app. 35 h - R.H. - V.C.) still in MURIA district. V.C. MAMATA BIANA and his councillors reported. Ordered to have half road between MAGIGOLO district and MURIA district cleared and made when the MAGIGOLO people would do the other half. The MAGIGOLO V.C. who had accompanied me was instructed accordingly. GUVABADOGA (app. 35h R.H. + V.C.) reported that TOLMAKA had abandoned their village and come over to live with them. Everything in V.C.'s Villages in order, namely: GUVABADOGA (app. 35h - R.H. - V.C.) KARAIKOMANA (45 h) IOUVANA (20h). Heavy rain all afternoon and camped at GUVABADOGA (app. 35h - R.H. - V.C.) where the R.H. is only a structure of 3 walls and floor and roof. R.H. ordered to be completed. This is the only R.H. in the MURIA district. Some rubber tappers here ex. KANOSIA Plantations, who state that they have not yet been paid off. Late in the afternoon V.C. GAU ARA of UMODENOMU (KODUA district) reported with councillors. Reported all well in his villages, namely: OROKOMANA, ARAKOMANA, GAUIDU (4h) ORUAKOMANA, UMODENOMU (R.H. - V.C.) Brought over one rubber tapper who had not yet been paid off from KANOSIA plantation. Also brought over brother of deceased GAU IDU (4 h) councillor whom the people wanted appointed and all of the males from the village came over to state their desire that he should be councillor. Accordingly the medal was handed to LAGAI EDI and the V.C. Register noted. Told the KODUA district V.C. to send word up to the rest of the MT. BROWN villages for all deserters to report to RIGO.

Thursday 17/12/42.

Pushed on early morning using additional deserters and rubber tappers too as carriers. Arrived KARAIKOLO (45 h) after about 1 hour walking. Plenty of native foods cooked ready and purchased for patrol. No troubles. This village controlled by V.C. of last village who accompanied patrol to UIGA district. From here descended all the way to the MAURELE or ORMOND River and rafted across. Once across the MAURELE River, commenced to climb again and after about 2 hours walking arrived at NEMOGOLO (the first village in the UIGA district) Just a few hundred yards before this village, passed the track which branches off, North East to Mt. Brown itself. At NEMOGOLO (14h) there was a good supply of native food cooked ready for patrol. After inspecting village, taking the village councillor with me, to the main UIGA village, arrived at GAIGOLO (21 h - V.C.) in about 10 minutes. Here the 2 UIGA V.C.'s. with councillors and BOKO V.C. had assembled ready. The district's R.H. was at the next village, so after inspecting village etc. everybody went to BOKI (14 h - R.H.) On the way stopped to inspect MUIAMAGORO (20h - V.C.). Finally arrived at BOKI (14h - R.H.) about 2:30pm.

V.C. MOGAUBUA reported everything in his villages in order, namely: BOKOKOMANA, (17h - V.C.) (The people of MADAKOMANA of KODUA district recently having shifted to this village), and WAUKOMANA. Brought one deserter. His villages he states have not been visited since 1931 by Mr. Chance.

V.C. IDA KATO reported everything in order in his villages, namely: DOROGCBU (7h) NEMOGOLO (14 h) AMOSEBA (10h) and GAIGOLO (21h - V.C.) One trivial complaint settled in respect to the last mentioned village.

V.C. UWAI A EGORA reported on behalf of lower UIGA villages:

MUIAMAGORO (20h - V.C.) ONEMAKOMANA (20h) and BOKI (14h - R.H.)

A couple of trivial family matters settled out of court here.

Another family matter which involved threatened sorcery resulted in my arresting one VENIGO of BOKI (14h - R.H.) and bringing to RIGO for C.N.M. There were 6 deserters here ex. KOKODA L/C, one of whom being temporarily exempted because of sickness.

Councillors from PIPITAGORO (5h) and BOGAMAKA (12 h) reported and brought over deserters from KOITAKI Plantations.

Heavy rain set in during afternoon. Camped for night.

Friday 18/12/42.

Mission teachers reported early this morning. Left approx. 8 am for BOKU district. A small time under way and was met by upper BOKU V.C. BUNENA KGRENA. Stopped at his first village, KOWOLOGOLO (8h - R.H. - V.C.) Arrived at his next village in approx. another hour's walking. GOGOREIKOMANA (22h) Cooked native food offered for patrol. 6 rubber tappers here, but no deserters from carrying lines. After leaving this village, arrived KALAIKOMANA (31 h). Some plantation natives here.

Finishing at this village left and arrived GOBOKOMANA (12 h). One deserter from KOKODA L/C but he was given a temporary pass until his leg was well enough to travel to RIGO. From here on it rained and thoroughly drenched the patrol. Paused for a while at BOKUKOMANA (2h) and discovered that this was once the main BOKU village, the people having some years ago shifted to LIBUNAKOMANA (33h-R.H.-V.C.) ~~the~~ but the remaining 2 families wishing to remain in this site until they became extinct. The village ^{was} ~~is~~ that it would be nearer the Mission site I believe, for school purposes. Arrived at R.H. for the main BOKU village, LIBUNAKOMANA (33h-R.H.-V.C.) just about 2 minutes walk before the village.

V.C. GAVA SILIBA reported with his councillors. A good supply of food ready for carriers. This V.C. and councillors control LIBUNAKOMANA (33h-R.H.-V.C.) GOBOKOMANA (12h) KALAIKOMANA (31h) TAITOKOMANA (23h) BAUKOMANA (20h). Brought in some rubber tappers, from the various plantations, who by the way stated that they had not yet been paid off. Councillor SEGARI MAVELA of LIBUNAKOMANA (33h-R.H.-V.C.) wanted to resign because of ill health, in favour of his son, GILINA SEGARI. A show of hands of the village people proved a unanimous desire for GILINA SEGARI to be the new councillor, and as requested by the people I presented the medal to this native. The retiring native had been a councillor in the main BOKU village since 1928 and I told the people that this was a good record and I asked the retiring councillor to accept a small present of salt (which is very much valued) and some fish. In making the change I wished the old chap health for the coming years and the son all the best for his term as councillor, whereupon the people gave three hearty applauses, once for the retiring councillor, once for the son and once for their Government.

V.C. BUNEMA KOREMA of the upper BOKU district which villages we had seen to-day reported everything well in KOWOLOGOLO (8h-V.C.-R.H.) LAUTAKOMANA (8 h) GOGOREIKOMANA (22h) GALAMOGOLO (15 h) Told to keep his villages free from half-pulled-down houses and to add a kitchen etc. to his R.H. Brought in some rubber tappers. Camped for the night.

V.C. GOLOGUM from villages to be visited tomorrow, reported late. Saturday 19/12/42.

Left LIBUNAKOMANA (33h-R.H.-V.C.) back along the track for about 3 minutes, and came to the NOKOMAKA turnoff, and proceeded along this track for NOKOMAKA (15h-R.H.-V.C.) (En route, on the top of a bare hill, discovered an adzed pole erected with a circle of stones around the bottom, the pole being about 10 ft. in height - the people could not tell me why this was erected here, but just that Mr. Champion had instructed them to put it there. The hill is not a high one in comparison with surrounding hills) Met by V.C. GOLOGUM and councillors of all of his villages. Ordered to have a kitchen added to his R.H. and a police barracks built. Everything reported to be in order in villages, namely: NOKOMAKA (15h-R.H.-V.E.) DOKONAGOLO (5h) WAINOMU (R.H. (4h) ALEPAGIU (9h-R.H.) Business finished at NOKOMAKA (15h-R.H.-V.C.) pushed on to WAINOMU (4h-R.H.) Rest House. the two villages, WAINOMU (4h-R.H.) and DOKONAGOLO (5h) are just off the track from here. Cooked native food offered here for patrol. R.H. was ordered to be completed.

After about 3 hours walking in reasonably open hilly country, and crossing NAGORO MEI Creek 4 times, arrived at ALEPAGIU (9h-R.H.) R.H. to be completed. No food offered here as gardens not too good. No deserters or rubber tappers or troubles. Just outside of ALEPAGIU (9h-R.H.) ~~past~~ a deserted village, just the posts standing, the people, I am told, having shifted to ALEPAGIU (9h-R.H.) some years ago. Between here and ORUKOMANA (19h) passed the site of another deserted village, just the posts standing here too. Could not ascertain what this village was and where and why the people shifted. ORUKOMANA (19h) itself is deserted and the houses are still in fair repair. I am told, the people recently shifted to SIVITATAMA (17h.-R.H.-V.C.) which is only about 3 miles from KOKEBAGU Plantations. They shifted because the people were slowly decreasing. Arrived at SIVITATAMA (17h.R.H.-V.C.) after a very long, hard, hot walk, and through tracks which were overgrown. V.C. was in the gardens and councillors said to be at RIGO station. After I had finished my business in village, finally camped at KOKEBAGU Plantations, leaving instructions for V.C. to report.

Sunday 20/12/42.

V.C. BABONA reported early morning. Walked on from KOKEBAGU to

RIGO Station where I reported to A.D.O. Lieut. Bowman.

5.

PART II.

R E P O R T.

1. VILLAGES CONCERNED.
 2. STATE OF VILLAGES AND ROADS.
 4. LAW IN VILLAGES.
 5. FOOD POSITION.
 6. EFFECT OF RECRUITMENT IF ANY.
 7. EDUCATION.
 8. V.C.'s.
 9. DESERTERS.
 10. RUBBER TAPPERS.
 11. GENERAL.
-

1. VILLAGES CONCERNED.

All villages en route between MARSHALL LAGOON AND KODUA District, then to UIGA district, then to BOKU district and down to KOKEBAGU Plantations. Additional covered by W/O Ryan, MAGIGOLO district to KOKEBAGU Plantations.

2. STATE OF VILLAGES

& GOV. ROADS.

Villages generally were clean. Some villages upon arrival could be seen to be very recently swept. The untidiest village however was in the MAGIGOLO district, AREMAKA (9h-V.C.) where the street, if there was any, was overgrown with long grass and the close surroundings of the houses overgrown with long grass, weeds and gardens, besides the houses being very dilapidated, unhealthy & unsightly. This village is shifting to a new site and people have been instructed about a model village and a note made in V.C. Register to see that the new village does not slump into the same "mess". There are boys left in this village.

Although the majority of village streets were clean and tidy, some of the villages were not laid out very well, houses not all being uniform and built in the same direction. In a lot of villages was noticed the remains of houses standing - just the uprights of the framework, and in some cases the flooring too. They were told that if a house was pulled down to such an extent it must be completely demolished. This remark of course is not directed at the large carved posts which are in almost every village street, which posts probably have some historical value.

One village, GOWORE (16h.-R.H.-V.C.) had recently buried three bodies in their village, when they have set grave-yards, and a few other villages have buried bodies outside of set grave-yards and near village. The cases are mainly V.C.'s. and Councillors etc. The people were warned against this.

Roads generally were only fair and in some cases this was obviously due to neglect, and I make this remark taking into consideration recruitment from village if any. All V.C.'s. were told to watch roads and put them into a good condition and maintain them as such. The best roads however were those leading through the UIGA Villages, and these were really excellently made and maintained.

3. HEALTH OF PEOPLE.

Health of the people contacted, in general, was good. There were however, some bad cases of sickness and ulcers etc. which had apparently been going on for some time. Commencing from MARSHALL LAGOON up the MT. BROWN route, no medical patrols were recorded in V.C. Registers, but I was informed that Mrs. Wiles, a nurse from the S.D.A. Mission Station, AROMA, did medical work along this route prior to her departure for Australia about a year ago. The first record of a medical patrol was struck in the MURIA district and this in 1935 and none since. However further over in the UIGA district and BOKU district,

it was found that medical patrols were recorded more frequently and in a few villages as late as early 1942.

Peculiar to the BOKU district alone is the amount of GOITRE noticed. According to records it seems to have been a peculiarity for some years. During the past years, medicine had been sent into this district and I am informed that it did some good and I promised the people that I would endeavour to have some suitable medicine sent out to them. No Dysentery or other such disease which would cause an epidemic, was noticed, but V.C.'s reminded that if they noticed such a case at any time, to immediately report to RIGO. A list of cases attended to en route is attached.

4. LAW IN VILLAGES.

With few exceptions the people had no complaints in the villages contacted. The exceptions were a few trivial family matters which were settled out of court. One family matter which involved threatened soçery resulted in arrest of one native and bringing him to RIGO for C.M.M., and all of these were in the one area.

I explained to the people that surely they must have some grievences or that someone had broken the law in some respect, but they all replied that immediately such a thing happens, the V.C. collects those entailed and takes them to RIGO. This appears to me to be a fair explanation of "everything in the village in order".

5. FOOD

POSITION. Nowhere on the route taken was there noticed an abundance of food, and the peoples stated this too. They say that they have had "enough" and that they have "enough" now and that nobody has had to go without necessary food. The decrease in available food they say is due to the recent drought (they also say that quite a few people died during this time from the hot dry weather) which seems to have broken just now. They expect that their new gardens will yield well because of the good rains falling now. Food was scæcer than ever in the last few villages before coming down into KOKEBAGU Plantations, and they could not even supply food for carriers. However for their own requirements they are not in need of assistance yet, and the current good rains should bring on their new gardens.

An item of interest at BURAVE (9h-R.H.-V.C.) - This village was visited but really controlled from ABAU. This village has stored 24 large sacks of rice in hulls which they have grown locally, and they mention that they are waiting the opportunity to have it thrashed.

6. EFFECT OF RECRUITMENT IF ANY.

With few exceptions the villages en route have not been recruited compulsorily. The people state that some of their young men, in peace time, signed on for plantation work but have not returned yet. Although some of them have probably been transferred to labour lines since, the villages do not appear to be feeling the "pinch" without them. In most of the cases natives were not married when signing on voluntarily and have not large families to tend. 4 villages have been recruited compulsorily but only a light percentage. I saw the dependents and the families are not large.

However, MARSHALL LAGOON Villages need some consideration. All of these villages seem to be controlled from ABAU, but it has been noticed, and the people have complained too, that they have been deprived of EVERY young male of working age. They said that they want to help their Government, and if their Government issues orders, then they obey them, but, they ask, "What are we going to do without any young working boys at all in our villages and see all of these women and children and old people to look after?" They mentioned that at this time when new gardens have to be made (and it is the custom for the men to do the hard work such as turning the new ground and fencing) the old men of the villages were trying to do this work but they also said in apparent déspair, "Close up we all die now". They said a woman with 5 or 6 children ranging from a baby in arms up cannot be expected to fully provide on her own for her family. Then besides there is the mother and father of hers

and the mother and father of the husband who is at work, who have now to fend for themselves, when the custom is for the old people to do nothing and be brought their food. But, quite apart from any custom these old people cannot be expected to do much.

7. EDUCATION.

The following is the position of schools etc. in the villages visited :

<u>Village.</u>	<u>Mission.</u>	<u>School Attendance.</u>
KELERAKWA	L.M.S.	Unknown.
GAVOUNE	L.M.S.	"
WANIGELA	S.D.A.	"
IMILE (8h-R.H.)	S.D.A.	No school.
BURAVE (9h)	Visited by S.D.A. from IMILE (8h)	"
BOKUKU (11h)	S.D.A.	13
OBABA (16h)	S.D.A.	No school.
MAIPIKO (14h)	No Mission	No school.
GOWORE (16h)	No mission	No school.
AREMAKA (9h)	S.D.A.	No school.
WAIKAGOLO (10h)	Visited by S.D.A. from AREMAKA (9h)	No school.
GUWABADOGA (app. 55h)) Visited by S.D.A. from AREMAKA (9h)	No schools.
KARAIKOMANA (45h)		
IOUVANA (20h)		
UMODENOMU) No mission	No schools.
OROKOMANA		
ARAKOMANA		
GAU IDU (4h)		
ORUAKOMANA) L.M.S. Visited by L.M.S. BOKI (14h) (UIGA)	No schools.
NEMOGOLO (14 h)		
DOROGOBU (7h)		
AMOSEBA (10h)		
GAIGOLO (21h)		
BOKOKOMANA (17h)) No mission	No schools.
WAUKOMANA		
PIPITAGORO (5h)		
BOGAMAKA (12 h)		
ONEMAKOMANA (20h)		
MUIAMAGORO (20h)		
BOKI (14 h)) Visited by L.M.S. from BOKI (14h)	No school.
KOWOLOGOLO (8h)		
GOGOREIKOMANA (22h)) L.M.S. BOKI (14h)	School at BOKI (14h) 42
LAUTAKOMANA (8h)		
GALAMOGOLO (15h)		
KALAIKOMANA (31h)) ditto.	No schools.
GOBOKOMANA (12h)		
TAITOKOMANA (18h)		
BAUKOMANA (20h)		
LIBUNAKOMANA (33h)) L.M.S. near LIBUNAKOMANA (33h)	50
NOKOMAKA (15h)		
DOKONOGOLO (5h)) No mission	No schools.
WAINOMU (4 h)		
ALEPAGIU (9 h)		
SIVITATANA (17h)	No schools were visited by me as patrol did not arrive at convenient days and times. In villages where there is a school, it was arranged for the V.C. to work in conjunction with the Mission Teacher as far as getting the children to come to school/was concerned. I did however have regularly opportunity to have the school children in BOKU district paraded, and spoke to them.	

8. V.C.'s. & REGISTERS.

All V.C.'s. contacted seem to be doing a good job. Some needed a little encouragement and an odd one a good "talking to." Practically all of the V.C.'s had to be told to report to RIGO more frequently, than they had done in the past.

It was my practise to have each V.C. accompany the patrol from his villages to the next V.C. and so on. V.C.'s. registers for the UIGA, BOKO, BOKU districts were not at all up to date as far as records of councillors and villages controlled were concerned. For instance there may be 3 councillors names in the one register whereas now 2 of these have died and besides they may have been a total of 6 councillors now and nothing had been entered up. Some councillors who professed, and V.C.'s. and others stated too and they had their medals, that they were appointed as long ago as 8 and 9 years, but nothing was entered in the books. As Village names changed and villages shifted they apparently have not been recorded for a period of years in some cases.

Noticing a Map of the MT.BROWN area in the GOWORE (16h-R.H.-V.C.) Register, on a loose sheet, I brought it back with me to RIGO office (that is the map) as it may be useful at this time in enemy hands.

9. DESERTERS.

Apprehended at AROMA Police Post and commenced with as carriers	19
Apprehended at:	
KELERAKWA	1
BURAVE (9h)	2
WAIRAGOLO (8) (10h)	2
BOKI (UIGA) (14h)	7
Given temporary exemptions because of sickness	2
	33

Sab. Mt. (Lakou)

See Para. 10 - Rubber Tappers: It is thought that some of the rubber tappers brought in are deserters too because none of them have had their contracts completed and have ~~been~~ not been paid off. It was stated that there are more deserters in the MT.BROWN and surrounding areas and word was sent over the various routes for them to report to RIGO.

10. RUBBER TAPPERS.

Acting on information that Rubber Tappers were required, brought in with me 32 rubber tappers ex. the various rubber plantations. All of the natives say that they have not been paid off yet. There are still more R.T's. in the MT.BROWN area, it is said by the R.T's. brought in.

11. GENERAL.

Although the patrol did not cover all of the area it was originally intended to cover, it did contact villages which had not been visited for some years, and show the villages that we were still looking after their interests under war conditions.

A report on patrol through villages done by W/O Ryan from the time he was instructed to branch off, will be rendered by W/O Ryan, but the rough Map attached covers the complete patrol.

The majority of villages had their people in the village waiting to greet the patrol and were in no way frightened by our approach. The people in most of the villages appeared eager to hear the war position, and I outlined the position right from the start up until the stage as I knew it before leaving on the patrol. It was made clear to them that the native peoples had

helped well too, in bringing the war position to what it was. I told them that it was not only the Australian and American soldiers who had succeeded in throwing back the enemy, but that the native people were largely responsible, in that they carried the necessary food for hungry soldiers and hungry guns, and that they carried out our wounded soldiers to the doctors, and that the people in general had helped by being loyal. And, if the people continued to do this good work, it is very probable that PAPUA will again be free from all those who would want to do them harm.

It will be noticed that times shown in the Diary section of this report are "approximate". They are approximate indeed as no timepiece has been included in my patrol outfit and my own watch having been ruined by salt water on a previous patrol.

Stores used for patrol:

Salt	:	70-lb.
Fish	:	2 c/s
Meat	:	1 c/s
Biscuits	:	2 tins
Rice	:	160-lb.
Tobacco	:	60 sticks

All personnel in the patrol conducted themselves well, and I have no complaints.

R. J. Stevenson

R. J. STEVENSON. P/O.
(O.I.C. AROMA POLICE POST.)

*✓ interesting
M. L. H.
2/2*

MEDICAL CASES ATTENDED ON PATROL 12/42 LOWER MOUNT BROWN.

<u>YAWS.</u>	<u>ULCERS.</u>	<u>SCABBIES.</u>	<u>MALARIA FEVER.</u>	<u>RHEUMATISM.</u>	<u>MISCELLANEOUS.</u>
33	44	8	10	3	24

X

9

KAU LAKA of PELAGAI who handled the medical side of the patrol under my supervision was trained under Capt. Jensen and earlier under Dr. Williams. Approval to use this native ~~ea~~ as an N.M.A. was requested in D.O. RIGO letter 21 Nov. 42 to Medical Services, A.N.G.A.U. but so far no reply has been received. He has been employed at the AROMA Post on medical duties in the AFOMA district, and in this area and on the patrol just completed, he conducted himself well at all times, and, in my opinion, handles native medical work with intelligence and knowledge.

R. J. Stevenson
R. J. STEVENSON. P/O
(O.I.C. AROMA POLICE POST)

R. G. O.
Accompanying 12/4/42
Patrol Report

30/4/15

△ VILLAGE
 ▲ VILLAGES AND R.H.
 ○ V.C.

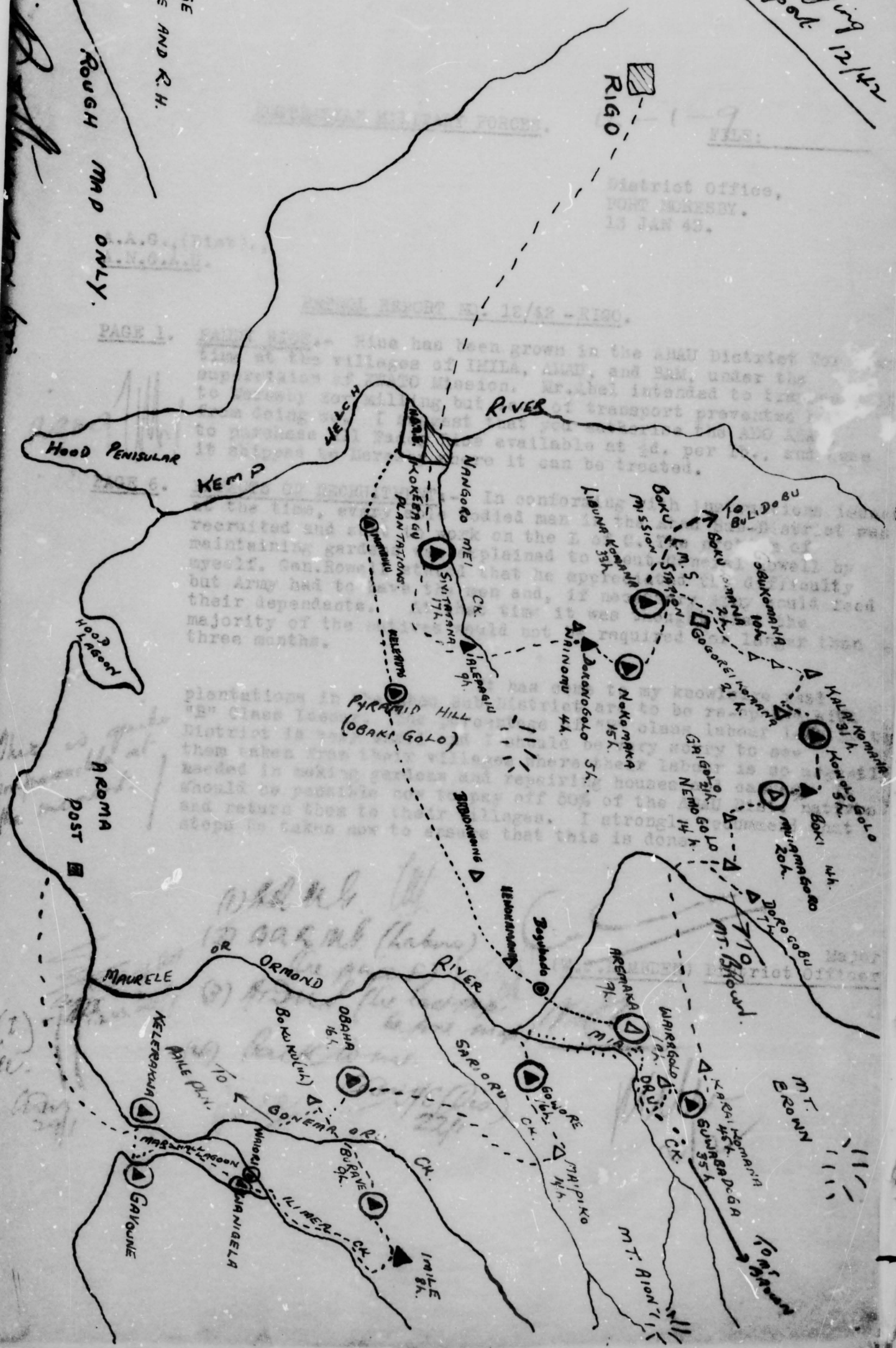
Rough map only.

RIGO

District Office,
 PORT MURSEY,
 13 JAN 42.

ENCL. REPORT NO. 18/42 - RIGO.

PAGE 1.



K.C.
NATIVE AND K.H.
BONCH AND OURX.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

4-1-9 FILE:

District Office,
PORT MORESBY.
13 JAN 43.

A.A.G., (Dist).,
A.N.G.A.U.

PATROL REPORT NO. 12/42 - RIGO.

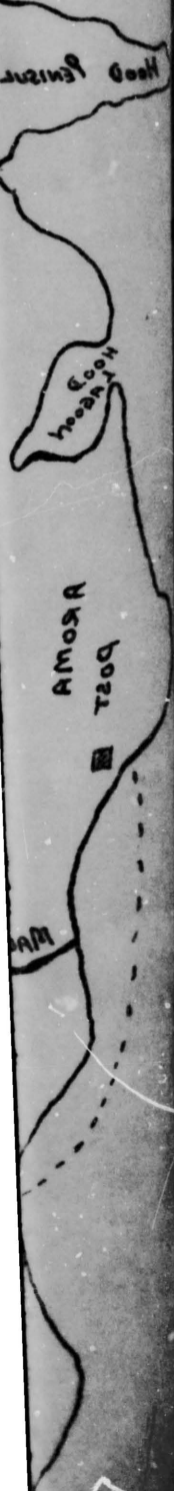
PAGE 1. PADDY RICE:- Rice has been grown in the ABAU District for some time at the villages of IMILA, AMAU, and BAM, under the supervision of KWATO Mission. Mr. Abel intended to transport it to Moresby for milling but lack of transport prevented him from doing so. I suggest that you authorise the ADO ABAU, to purchase all Paddy Rice available at $\frac{1}{2}$ d. per lb., and have it shipped to Moresby where it can be treated.

agm

PAGE 6. EFFECTS OF RECRUITMENT:- In conforming with instructions issued at the time, every able bodied man in the Abau Sub-District was recruited and sent to work on the L of C. The problem of maintaining gardens was explained to Lieut-General Rowell by myself. Gen. Rowell stated that he appreciated the difficulty but Army had to have the men and, if necessary Army would feed their dependants. At that time it was thought that the majority of the natives would not be required for longer than three months.

It has come to my knowledge that plantations in the Abau Sub-District are to be re-opened with "B" Class Labour. The percentage of "B" class labour left in the District is very small and I should be very sorry to see them taken from their villages where their labour is so urgently needed in making gardens and repairing houses and canoes. It should be possible now to pay off 50% of the ABAU Dist. natives and return them to their villages. I strongly recommend that steps be taken now to ensure that this is done.

This is quite impossible at the moment.



- (1) Ad. U.S.
 - (2) A.A.G. (labour) (see page 8)
 - (3) A.D.O. (the last page before map)
 - (4) Back to us.
- file. Change (Dio) 22/1*

[Signature]
Major
(W.S. LAMBLEN) District Officer

3(I) Rec. 29/1
29/1

[Signature]
at 2

No.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Higo) Report No. 1 of 43

Patrol Conducted by N/O N.F. Ryan

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 18/1/43 to 4/2/43

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation	....	£.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	....	£.....
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund	....	£.....

.....
.....
.....

ge Po

D S 2/1

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

18/4
Sub-district Office,
RIGO.
8 Feb. 43.

DISTRICT OFFICER,
PORT MORESBY.

16 FEB 1943

Patrol Report 1/1943.

The abovementioned Patrol Report is forwarded herewith.

The following comments are made:-

1. Census is being carried out in accordance with instructions contained in your memo dated 11 Jan. 43.
2. The two new Councillors have been given badges and both were given a talk by the writer in connection with their position. They appear to be likely men.
3. WALO KINI - new appointee for the position of V.C. for KAPAROKO village - appears to be keen. Recommendation for his appointment is the subject of a separate memo.
4. TAGAMA Village - Gardens. The V.C. of GINIGOLO village is responsible for this village. He, together with the Councillor of TAGAMA, have been appealed to to make greater efforts with their gardening.
5. The statistics attached hereto with regard to what labour is available for work, are self explanatory.

*See that it is done
Letter 2/4/165
2/12/43.*

*NAC 11
8/2*

Bowman

(C. Bowman) Lieut.
a/Assistant District Officer.

D.A.Q.M.G. (Las)

Last page.

Detached

*11/3
1/3*

DS 2/1

Australian Military Forces -- 8 M.D.

Please quote this Number when replying.

100	49-3	43
-----	------	----

Address

Date District Office,
PORT MORESBY
25 FEB 43.

A.A.G. (DIS.),
A.N.G.A.U.

Report of a patrol by W/O Ryan, Patrol Officer, is forwarded herewith, please.

The Patrol had its purpose - the collection of village census. Routine and general administration matters also receive attention.

The report does not call for any particular comments.

N. Penclase
 MAJOR.
 (N. PENGLASE) DISTRICT OFFICER.

G.O.C.
 A.G.M.G. (NL)
 5/26/2

D 5 2/4

PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER

1/1943

RIGO

STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL made by W/Oll RYAN W.F. Patrol Officer of Coastal and Semi-Coastal villages for the purpose of taking and re-checking census of all villages and routine matters.

Left Station on 18/1/43 Returned to Station on 4/2/43

Number of Carriers employed 18 Number of Police taken 1

Villages visited KEMABA, TAGANA, GOMONE, KWALIMURUPU, BABAGA, SAROA, GIDOBABA, GINIGOLO, UNUGAU, GABONE, TAURUBA, GAMOCA, KEMABOLO, RIWALIRUPU AROMARUPU, KAPOROKO, WALAI, BONANAMO, KAPA KAPA.

Forwarded to D.O. Port Moresby

DATE... 7. 2. 43

Boeman
.....
(Officer in Charge of Station)

DS 2/4

REPORT OF PATROL CARRIED OUT FROM 18th. Jan. '43 TO 5th. Feb. '43 FOR
PURPOSE OF TAKING CENSUS OF COASTAL AND SEMI-COASTAL VILLAGES AND
ROUTINE MATTERS.

by W/O. RYAN W.F.

DIARY.

- MONDAY 18 Jan. Left RIGO station in morning with N.C. TOKA GAUDI and A.C. KANAWI for KEMABA. Took census of the village and inspected the gardens. Returned to the station in the afternoon.
- TUESDAY 19 Jan. Took census of TAGAMA village and inspected the gardens. Returned to the station in the afternoon.
- WEDNESDAY 20 Jan. Morning spent at GOMORE (V.C. LEGA RUTU. H.47.) taking the census and inspecting the gardens. Afternoon spent in the office.
- THURSDAY 21 Jan. In the morning went out to SAROA in the station truck and accepting the kind invitation of Rev. Ure of the L.M.S. made my H.Q. at his place for the following three nights. Walked over to KWALIMURUPU (V.C. VEGOPI SAKA H.49.) in the afternoon and took the census of that village.
- FRIDAY 22 Jan. Day spent taking census of SAROA (H.48). Rain in the afternoon held up work for a time.
- SATURDAY 23 Jan. Took census of GIDOBADA (V.C. GEGEMA GORIGA H.39) in the morning and BABAGA (H.27) in the afternoon.
- SUNDAY 24 Jan. Returned to the station by the station truck, and made preparations for the remainder of the patrol.
- MONDAY 25 Jan. Left station in the morning with Sgt. Davies, Medical Assistant, N/C. TOKA GAUDI, A.C. KANAWI and eighteen carriers for GINIGOLO (V.C. IOVAI GAMOGA H.). Arrived there approx. mid-day and after lunch took the census of the village.
- TUESDAY 26 Jan. Morning spent taking census of UNUGAU village. In the afternoon the patrol left UNUGAU for GABONE approx. two hours walk away and spent the night there.
- WEDNESDAY 27 Jan. Heavy rain fell during the morning and practically the whole morning was spent taking the census of GABONE (H.40) Left GABONE late in the afternoon and after about one hours walk arrived at TAURUBA (V.C. VIROBO ULA H.47.)
- THURSDAY 28 Jan. All day spent taking the census of TAURUBA. Rain in the afternoon suspended work for the remainder of the day.
- FRIDAY 29 Jan. Finished TAURUBA census in the morning and continued on to GAMOGA (H.14) where the patrol had dinner. Only a couple of hours was needed to complete the census of this village, after which the patrol walked on to KEMABOLO (V.C. RENAGI KEI H.33). The greater part of the census of this village was completed before tea.
- SATURDAY 30 Jan. Finished taking the census of KEMABOLO in the morning and then continued on to RIWALIRUPU (H.33). Had lunch at this village and afterwards took the census of the village. Left RIWALIRUPU in the early afternoon and arrived at AROMARUPU (V.C. GOLU RENAGI H.27.). Took the census of this village before tea.
- SUNDAY 31 Jan. Left AROMARUPU in the morning and arrived at KAPOROKO (V.C. KINI KOPI H.15) about mid-day. The afternoon was spent taking the census of this village.
- MONDAY 1 Feb. Left KAPOROKO in the morning by canoe for WALAI (H.8) arriving there approx. 11 a.m. Took census of village and after lunch continued on to BORANAMO (V.C. MANU POU). Took the census of this village in the afternoon and after

tea the patrol left for KAPA KAPA.

TUESDAY 2 Feb. Arrived at KAPA KAPA about 10 a.m. and after shifting all the gear up to the rest house had lunch. Rain in the afternoon prevented the census being taken.

WEDNESDAY 3 Feb. The whole day was spent taking the census of KAPA KAPA (V.C. BORE DEMANA.).

THURSDAY 4 Feb. Returned to the station.

REPORT.

GARDENS:- In every village the necessity for improving and enlarging the gardens was heavily stressed and the people were told that they would have to do some extra hard work if they wished to avoid a repetition of the food shortage they had just experienced. The greater majority of the villages are now getting sufficient food for themselves from their gardens. It was noticed in the TAGANA village gardens that hardly any effort had been made at all to improve their gardens and consequently they had very little food. In a talk to all the people it was pointed out to them that they had to get out into their gardens immediately and start and do some work.

ROADS & TRACKS:- All tracks between the villages were in very good condition and the V.C.'s and councillors were told to keep them in that condition always. The village people living along the RIGO-KEMP-WELCH River road were instructed to assist in keeping this road in good repair. In some places the grass had been cut back from the sides of the road, which was quite an improvement.

DESERTERS:- The following deserters were apprehended during the patrol and sent into RIGO.

C/S.No.	NAME	VILLAGE
165	LAKA KWAIPO	GIDOBADA
239	VAGI LAU	"
555	KILAGI VELE	AROMARUFU
397	GEMA KUKU	KAPOROKO
285	KARO KAVEA	"
290	KINI MULINA	"
400	KOPI IAMO	"
403	KAI KOPI	"

HEALTH:- A separate report is being submitted by Sgt. Davies, Medical Assistant, on this matter.

GENERAL:- All the villages passed through were in a very clean state.

TAURUBA:- The rest house in this village is in a very bad position and is badly in need of repairs. Instructions were given to the V.C. and councillors to construct a new rest house with kitchen attached and a small house on a new site which was chosen for them.

At the wish of the people GWABE RUA WAS was elected as a new councillor of the village.

GAMOGA:- This village was without a councillor the previous one having died some time ago, and at the request of the people VELA DOGI was appointed their new councillor.

KAPAROKO:- At this village WALO KINI was selected as a likely V.C. and sent into RIGO. The previous V.C. had died early in the year.

The rest house in this village was in a very dirty state and the two councillors did not appear to have any interest in their work as far as assisting the Government was concerned.

consideration should be given to cancellation of appointments

The V.C. of WALAI AND BONANAMO was instructed to have the rest houses in each village repaired. Instructions in regards to this matter were given to him before but very little had been done in each case. He was warned no further instructions would be given to him, but that action would be taken instead.

Attached is a summary of male labour of each village visited.

A. Ryan W.F.
(W/O. RYAN. W.F.)
(Patrol Officer)

*Kelly
28/1*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Higo) Report No. 2 of 43.

Patrol Conducted by W/O W.F. Ryan

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 9/2/1943 to 12/2/1943.

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

e Po

PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER

No.2/1943

RIGO STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL made by W/Oll.RYAN W.F. Patrol Officer of villages in vicinity of Kemp-Welch river plantations for the purpose of taking census and routine matters.

Left Station on 9/2/43 Returned to Station on 12/2/43

Number of carriers employed Nil Number of police taken Nil.

Villages visited KOROBOSEA, KILA KILA, SAROAKEI, KOKEBAGU PLANTATIONS

Forwarded to D.O. Port Moresby

DATE 20/5/43

R. V. Sturton
.....
Officer in charge of Station
for a.d.o.

Over 13
M F Females in Child

REPORT OF PATROL CARRIED OUT FOR THE PURPOSE OF TAKING CENSUS AND ROUTINE MATTERS OF THE VILLAGES IN THE VICINITY OF THE KEMP-WELCH RIVER PLANTATIONS.

by W/O. RYAN. W.F.

REPORT.

Tuesday 9th. Feb. Left RIGO station in the morning by truck for KOKEBAGU plantation and after a very slow journey arrived at the plantation in the afternoon. Delivered rations and stores to Lieut. Nicholson of the plantation and accepting his kind invitation made my headquarters at his place for the remainder of my stay there.

Wednesday 10th. Feb. After a heavy shower of rain this morning I walked to the village of KOROBOSEA and took the census. This is a very neat and clean village, but I did not consider that their gardens were as large as they should be and told them that they would have to work harder in them and enlarge them. Within a short time however these people should be getting sufficient food to support themselves. There are at present twenty people from this village employed on N.G.R.E. and are being rationed by the plantation. Under instructions from the A.D.O. these people were put to work on the plantation and have been on the job ever since.

Thursday. 11th. Feb. Left KOKEBAGU this morning by truck for KILA KILA and spent part of the morning and the afternoon taking the census and inspecting the gardens of this village. These people have made very little effort to improve their gardens in the time that they have been in this place, and they were told that they would have to start and do a bit of hard work in improving and enlarging their gardens. These people were also instructed to do some work on the RIGO - KEMP-WELCH river road.

Friday 12th. Feb. Left KOKEBAGU this morning for RIGO. On the way I visited the village of SAROAKEI and instructed the people to continue the good work they were doing on the road. These people seem to have a plentiful supply of food. Arrived at RIGO in the afternoon.

GENERAL.

There was quite a marked improvement in the state of the RIGO - KEMP-WELCH river road since my last trip over it. At present there are eight villages working on this road and all are doing a very good job. The villages at present working are:- GOMORE, BABAGA, KWALIMURUPU, SAROA, GIDOBADA, SAROAKEI, KILAKILA, and IMIAGOLO.

At KILA KILA the following indentured labourers were apprehended and sent to RIGO.

<u>C/S.No.</u>	<u>NAME.</u>	
208	ROUA	BAEMU
206	ARUTU	BABANI
205	ONO	KERUKU
204	BOBI	MAMA
308	HOGÉ	VANI
311	KORATI	ONO

✓ Attached to this report are the census sheets for KOROBOSEA and KILA KILA.

W.F. Ryan
W.F. RYAN. W/Oll
(Patrol Officer)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Rigo) Report No. 5 of 43

Patrol Conducted by Lt. C. G. Bowman

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 18/4/43 to 5/5/43.

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

Pop

REPORT OF A PATROL BY LIEUT. BOWMAN, C.G., a/A.D.O: RIGO.

KEREPUU - LOWER MT. BROWN AREA - ARAPARA AREAS.

18.4.43 - 5.5.43.

PURPOSE: TO OBTAIN RECRUITS, GENERAL ROUTINE PATROL.

18.4.43.
SUNDAY

Left RIGO with Interpreter, 4 A.C.'s, 1 Medical Orderly and personal boy 1500 hours. Left KAPA-KAPA 1600 hours per "SIRAWAI" for HULA. Engine failed 1740 hours. Spent two hours endeavouring to effect repairs then sent 1 A.C. and 1 crew boy back to KAPA-KAPA for double canoe which arrived 0500 hours 19.4.43.

19.4.43.
MONDAY

Arrived HULA 1030 hours. (V.C. 8 C's. 154 H. Pop. 1164 Rest House and L.M.S.-Rev.H.JE.Short). Found labour position unsatisfactory - Separate report. Advised D.O. by radio as follows -

"Understand KEWANA KOPI and others who deserted KOKEBAGU proceeding yours(.) KEWANA KOPI ringleader(.) Desire return all deserters here to make example of them(.) Labour position here unsatisfactory will adjust before proceeding inland (.) Ryan being withdrawn White now in charge."

Spent afternoon making enquiries. RYAN sent to KALO to apprehend deserters. WHITE sent KALO after unloading barge which had brought metal strips for 'drome. This barge arrived HULA 14.4.43 and was not unloaded until 1800 hours 19.4.43. Captain displeased. O.I.C. Hula reprimanded and his explanation was that the labour would not work. As an officer must be able to handle the natives he is in charge of Ryan was immediately withdrawn and S/Sgt. White placed in charge. THIS man has little experience but promises to be good. Order for KIPA midribs not filled, sent word for 100 lengths to be at HULA a.m. 20.4.43. Checked BIRI strips for roofing and bundles of KIPA for walls - this material is required for native hospital at RIGO. Material paid for. Labour lists perused. Sent word for all labour to be on job 20.4.43. 60 units only at work to-day. Spent evening with Rev.Short. 2030 hrs. Captain S.14 called at Rest House to see if barge unloaded. Arrangements had already been made to get him away daylight 20.4.43. Captain satisfied.

20.4.43.
TUESDAY.

Up 0530 hrs. 2 A.C.'S and 12 HULA's towed barge to sea. S.14 arrived 1000 hrs. and got away without any hitch by 1010 hrs. Labour lined 0600 hrs. - IRUPARA and ALEWAI 33, HULA 73, KAPARAKO 2, KAMALI, MAGIRUPU and BABAGA 22). All addressed in strong terms for not working. All seemed satisfied and went to work. 8 deserters ex KOKEBAGU imprisoned for 3 months. Census figures HULA perused and alterations made. KIPA as ordered yesterday arrived. 1100 hrs. 3 luggers passed HULA headed EAST. Paid 2 spotters. Interviewed numerous villagers - routing questions. Sent to RIGO KIPA for D.O. and BIRI and KIPA for native hospital RIGO; also 5 labourers ex IRUPARA who had overstayed their leave. Issues made to cooks for labourers. Medical Orderly examined alleged sick labourers - 5 found ill and 7 malingerers sent to work. 1300 hrs. Ryan advised check on labour O.K. 1700 hrs. M/O reported 1 labourers with V.D.(Gon.). Female implicated sent for. RYAN returned from 'drome 1800 hrs. Discussed various matters with him. Advised him that he was to take labour to RIGO thence to P.M. Issues for labourers made. Sent 2 A.C.'s to KAMALI and 2 to MAGIRUPU for deserters. A.C.'s given instructions for 21.4.43. Stayed night at Rest House.

21.4.43.
WEDNESDAY

Up 0530 hrs. Labour lined and roll called. Ryan to 'drome with labour 1700 hrs. 0830 hrs. Ryan advised 147 units at work. Lined each clan at HULA and took count of Adults and children for rationing purposes. completed 1230 hrs.

21.4.43
Wednesday
contd.

Afternoon held court and convicted 3 men for desertion and assault. 1300 hrs. White returned from KALO with 9 deserters. From 1430 hrs. to 1630 hrs. Discussed patrol officers duties with WHITE. This man showing keen interest. Female V.D. (Gon.) suspect examined by M/O and found to be infected. Sent RIGO with male case. Intend leaving for inland patrol 22.4.43 and so make arrangements for canoe. Sent radio 1700 hrs. to D.O. advising labour position adjusted and leaving for inland 22.4.43. HULA people advised all available labour to be sent P.M. They appeared to take the news calmly but an opinion there will be a certain amount of unrest when the labour leaves and probably more desertions. 1700 hrs. HULA men came to rest house and stated receipts for monies used to purchase WAR Saving certificates did not agree with total collected. They also stated they wanted the money back as it had not been the intention of the people to buy WAR Saving Certificates. The people were talked to for about 1 1/2 hrs. All angles were approached and things explained to them but they still desired to have the money. Some went so far as to say they would take food, when it arrived, to the value of what they had contributed. They were told that such action would not be tolerated. Radio sent to D.O. recommending return of monies as it was apparent the natives felt they had been taken advantage of - naturally such was not the case. HULA people need tactful handling and, at times, firmness is the only master they will acknowledge. They have a way of telling their story that makes one feel that everybody is in the wrong but the one telling the tale. 1700 hrs. Ryan returned from 'drome. Reported labourers worked well. Job estimated to be finished by 1100 hrs. 22.4.43.

22.4.43
Thursday

0600 hrs. all ready to inland patrol. Ryan and WHITE to 'drome with labour to finish job. Left HULA 0745 hrs. per canoe. Arrived KERUPUMU 1000 hrs. Three villages here viz.,
KARAWA : 1 Councillor - 43 Houses - Pop. 188.
KERUPUMU : 1 V.C. 3 Councillors - 103 Houses - Pop. 571.
ALUGUNI : 2 Councillors - 47 Houses - Pop. 273.
These villages have been unsatisfactory for some time. V.C. has no influence over people and shows little interest. IRORI IRUMA, old V.C., sacked and TUKU RAKA appointed on months trial. Appears bright. New Councillors appointed by people. All appeared satisfied with change. Each village visited and informed they must change rapidly. Care was taken not to frighten the people. KERUPUMU instructed to rebuild their village as people are ill and this is put down to staleness of village and dirty houses. New wells to be made and W.C.'s to be erected over water. M/O on job. 2 patients for RIGO. EILEEN TOM (trained at KWATO) assisted in the examination of females for possible V.D. carriers. Quite successful as women submitted willingly. Two found to be infected. Carriers sent for. Deserters in bush and refused to come out. V.C. told to apprehend and take to RIGO. Day completed.

23.4.43.
Friday

0530 hrs. camp astir. 25 carriers raised with difficulty. EILEEN TOM and 2 patients sent to HULA. Left KERUPUMU 0830 hrs. per canoe. Crossed Hood Lagoon, taking 2 hrs. Started for MAMALO 1100 hrs. Easy going over grassy undulating country. Little timber. One creek (PARALI) crossed. ARRIVED MAMALO 1230 hrs. (1C 11 H. Pop. 48). Village clean. FEW people present. Lunch. M/O on job. 4 treated. 2 recruits. Left POLITUGUNA 1415 hrs. GOOD going. Grassy, hilly country. Outcrops of stone here and there. One large creek (DOBUSEVA) crossed. Gardens all over country side. Arrived POLITUGUNA 1700 hrs. (V.C. 1C. 11h. Pop. 36). Talked with V.C. and a few people. Arranged for everyone to line early a.m. Food ordered. No visit to this village for 9 years.

24.4.43
Saturday

0545 hrs. on job. 6 recruits taken. BOKU (lc. 10h. Pop. 59) and ALEPA (lc. 11h. Pop. 52) lined at POLITUGUNA. 6 recruits from each. These villages are within 20 minutes of each other. M/O on job. 10 treated. V.C. most unsatisfactory. He had been instructed by A.D.O. some months previously to bring some boys down to RIGO but told the A.D.O. that here were no boys in his village. Has little control over the people. He was sacked and another man given a months trial. People given short talk. Left for KOMAKOU 1130 hrs. GOOD going. Grassy country with only small hills. Water supply good all the way. ARRIVED KOMAKOU 1330 hrs. (1 C. 9h. Pop. 46). Women at KERUPUNU trading, men in garden. Word left for men to go to GORUGORUNA. Left KOMAKOU 1430 hrs. Descended to creek bed (BURATO). Followed creek (crossing 4 times) for 20 mins. - gardens all the way - and then 20 mins. climb to GORUGORUNA. (V.C. lc. 20h. Pop 63.) Arrived 1510 hrs. Met by V.C. Food for carriers ordered. Rain commenced 1640 hrs. Work held up. RAIN ceased 1715 hrs. M/O on job. 1 treated. 1730 hrs. KOMAKOU people arrived. 3 recruits from GORUGORUNA and 8 from KOMAKOU. All people talked to.

25.4.43
Sunday

0530 hrs. camp astir. Recruits O.K. Left GORUGORUNA 0735 hrs. Down hill to flat. 80 mins. walk through semi-jungle and a lot of water to barracks on bank of MAURELE. MARINAGOLO is on the opposite side of the river. Continued for 1 hr. to GOLAMEA Ck. Still wet going. Raft made and 1hr. spent crossing creek which is about 30yds. wide. FROM creek to rest house on bank of MAURELE 75 mins. Going wet and a little climbing. Jungle. Gardens all the way. Last hour walked through light rain. Arrived 1305 hrs. Camp made. Food ordered from WORAKOGENA. Map marked.

26.4.43.
Monday

0700 hrs. left rest house for WORAKOGENA (Lc. 21h. Pop. 76). 10 mins. climb to this village. M/O on job. None treated. 2 recruits. Left for BAGUBADA 0730 hrs. Going very wet. Track goes over mountain and follows a creek (GAMIMI) and then GALEGA Creek is crossed 9 times. The MAURELE is close all the time. Dense jungle all the way. BAGUBADA reached 1120 hrs. (V.C. lc. 20h. Pop. 80). Village lined. M/O on job. 2 treated. RAIN. 4 recruits. Only two rafts had been made which were insufficient. More ordered. Left BAGUBADA 1230 hrs. About 5 mins. to IWATU Creek. down a good track. Crossed creek and then about 20 mins. to MAURELE, the track leading through swampy ground. MAURELE crossed by 1620 hrs. Patrol checked and then left for UBARACORO, also known BOGARAMAKA (lc. 20h. Pop. 70 - Rest House). M/O on job. 5 treated. People lined. 6 Recruits. People paid for assisting patrol to cross MAURELE. Camp made. Food bought and paid for.

27.4.43
TUESDAY

0630 hrs. patrol on road to KARAIGORO. Track good. It follows the MAURELE, climbing gradually until within about 40mins. of KARAIGORO when it ascends sharply. SEMI-jungle. Arrived KARAIGORO 0910 hrs. M/O on job. 10 treated. 2 RECRUITS. (V.C. 35h. Pop. 80). People filthy and village old and dirty. Instructed to clean village immediately. There have been many deaths here in recent years. Left for GUVABODOGA 1015 hrs. 10 mins. walk down ridge a little and then up to GUVABODOGA (V.C. lc. 30 h. Pop. 50). There are another 2 villages within about 3 mins. They are VAIREGOLO and GWAIRO. M/O on job. None treated. No recruits. Three cases Goitre noticed. Camp made and food ordered.

28.4.43

Left GUVABODOGA 0635 hrs. for BOKOKOMANA. Track goes down from village. About 100 yds from village had a glimpse of VALAIVELE is. which is about 7 miles from BELAGAI. Picked up V.C. from KORUAKOMAMA on way. Track leads through jungle and climbs to BOKOKOMANA which was reached 1930 hrs. (lc. 25 h. Pop. 39). M/O on job. 2 treated. 2 recruits. V.C. from KOMIAKOMANA arrived, as also councillor from KOIYKA. TALKED with V.C.'s and Councillors about road to Mr. BRO W. These men informed A.D.O. that there was only a rough track as no

14/1/67

28.4.43
Wednesday
contd.

Patrol had been that way for about 10 years. Best track said to be from WIGA. V.C.'s and COUNCILLORS told that tracks must be kept up all the time and instructions left for tracks to be put in order. All seemed happy. Left BOKOKAMARA 1020 hrs. for KOMIAKOMANA. Track goes down mountain to barracks about 5 mins. away, thence on to KOMIAKOMANA (V.C.lc. 11h. Pop.20). M/O on job. 1 treated. 1 recruit. Decided here to go to WIGA thence ARAPARA, SIRIMU and raft to COBARAGERE. Camp made. Food ordered. Map and diary brought to date. Recruits now number 54. These have not been sent to RIGO as risk of desertion considered too great and it is thought that as each village sees such a number of boys they may be influenced to join the ranks.

29.4.43.
Thursday

7 times

Camp astir 0445 hrs. On road 0605 hrs. Track from KOMIAKOMANA descends gradually for 1 hr. to MAURELE through jungle. Track fair. Reached MAURELE 0705 hrs. River narrow here but running fast. 1 hr. 20 mins. spent crossing. Reached AMOSEIBA 1835 hrs. (LC 7 h. 17 Pop.). M/O on job. 1 treated. Left 1850 hrs. Track ascends sharply to NEMOGOLO (LC. 15 h. Pop.39) which was reached 1930 hrs. M/O on job. None treated. On to GAIGOLO (V.C. LC. 9 h. Pop.31) which is about 5 mins. away along ridge and down a little. M/O on job. 4 treated. Left 1020 hrs. TRACK follows ridge top to MUIAMAGOLO (LC. 28h. Pop.53.) which was reached 1050 hrs. M/O on job. 2 treated. Left for BOBOGORO 1145 hrs. Track still follows ridge to BOBOGORO (V.C. 2c. 32h. Pop.109) which was reached 1225 hrs. Recruits for day NEMOGOLO 2, GAIGOLO 2, MUIAMAGOLO 2 and 1 deserter. Small gardens to be seen. Camp made at Rest house. FOOD ordered. Map and diary brought to date. People talked to. V.C. sent to Rigo to collect some corn and pumpkin seed and carried a note to O.I.C. Rigo to send 4 bags rice to GOBARAGERE which was to be reached on 4.5.43.

one

30.4.4.3
Friday

CAMP up 0500 hrs. On road 0600 hrs. Track descends to MAURELE - 1/2 hr. - which is crossed twice - waded - and thence up to KOIGEA (LC. 12h. 32 Pop.) Arrived here 0820 hrs. M/O on job. 2 treated 1 recruit. Left 0835 hrs. Track climbs to ARAGORO (LC. 12 h. 30 Pop. Arrived 1845 hrs. M/O on job. 3 treated. 3 recruits. Left 1900 hrs. Track goes down to small creek which is crossed twice and thence up to KEMAGORO (V.C. LC. 11h. 39 Pop.) M/O on job. none treated. 1 recruit. Left 1225 hrs. Track goes down to small creek (40 mins.) thence up thence down and up again. Jungle. PAIKA (V.C. LC. 20h. Pop.56) was reached 1525 hrs. M/O on job. 4 treated 13 recruits. Camp made FOOD bought.

1.5.43

Up 1515 hrs. A.C. Terum reported 6 recruits deserted during night. Search made but unsuccessful (These men will be apprehended later). Left 1700 hrs. Track goes down to EKORU Ck. which is followed for about 15 mins. thence up MAURIKA (V.C. 7 h. Pop.29) ARRIVED 0835 hrs. M/O on job. 2 treated. No recruits. V.C. instructed to pay more frequent visits to RIGO. Left 0840 hrs. Track follows ridge up to BAURIKA (LC. 4 h. 22 pop.) Arrived 0930 hrs. No treatments or recruits. Here 2 tins Kerosene, 2 tins wheatmeal, 8 c/s American rations, 1 tent, 4 small shovels and 1spade taken. Councillor informed A.D.O. he was taking care of them. Rewarded. Evident that this man had had several cases himself but he informed A.D.O. that they had been given to him. In the absence of evidence to the contrary no action taken. Left 1030 hrs.. Track descends for about 10 min and then 40 min. climb to mountain top, which is followed for about 20 mins. and then descends to ARAPARA (V.C. LC. 7h. 23 Pop.) which was reached 1215 hrs. M/O on job. 1 treated. No recruits. Food not plentiful. V.C. practically useless. Has no interest in job and no say with the few people he is in charge of. TWO years since he has been to RIGO. No one to take his place.

1.5.43
Saturday

Instructed to accompany patrol. THE V.C. from KORIGO (Mb. OBREE) was at ARAPARA and as he had not been to RIGO for two years he was also instructed to accompany patrol. Word sent from here to BARAI for next of kin of MAKU URARI, GOWA, near BARAI to call at RIGO for monies due. Camp made.

2.5.43
Sunday

Left ARAPARA 0610 hrs. Track follows AROKORO Ck on and off for 2 hrs. when BARATAKA (1C. 9h. 17 Pop.) was reached. M/O on job. 2 treated. 2 recruits from BARAIR. Left 0840 hrs. Track follows creek for 10 mins. then climbs to WAIPAUKA (1C. 7h. 26 Pop.). Arrived 1005 hrs. M/O on job. 1 treated. No recruits. Left 1035 hrs. Track descends and then climbs to SIRIMU (V.C. 2C. 15 h. 36 Pop.) Arrived 1105 hrs. M/O on job. 4 treated. No recruits. Left 1140 hrs. Track goes down to KEMP WELCH. ARRIVED 1205 hrs. Camp made and food ordered. Afternoon spent making rafts.

3.5.43
Monday

Up 0530 hrs. Majority of carriers sent by road to DIRINUM as some were unable to swim and no risks were taken. A.D.O. and gear, with men to control rafts left 0900 hrs. River fast. Arrived DIRINUM 1015 hrs. (V.C. 1C. 18h. 59 Pop.) M/O on job. 8 treated. 2 recruits, 1 prisoner. Left 1100 hrs. Arrived BULIDOBU 1125 hrs. (V.C. 1C. 12 h. 48 pop.). M/O on job. 5 treated. 5 recruits and 2 from ODUIKA. Carriers arrived 1215 hrs. Decided to stay night. CAMP made. Food bought. Plentiful here. THIS village used to be on top of a hill about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile from RIVER. Is now on bank of KEMP WELCH. V.C. instructed to re-build village. At present the houses are all over the place.

4.5.43
Tuesday

Camp up 0445 hrs. Carriers left for GOBARAGERE 0545 hrs. A.D.O. and rafts left 0600 hrs. Arrived GAUNUM 0715 hrs. (2C. 18h. 63 Pop.) M/O on job. 8 treated. 2 recruits. Left 0730 hrs. Arrived MAPEMANUM 0810 hrs. (V.C. 1C. 14 h. 34 pop.) M/O on job. 8 treated. 2 recruits. V.C. excellent. Left 0830 hrs. Arrived KWARE 0940 hrs. (V.C. 1C. 23 h. 62 Pop.) M/O on job. 12 treated. Male population (adults) in bush. V.C. instructed to bring 5 men to RIGO by close 9.5.43. Left 1030 hrs. Arrived GOBARAGERE 1220 hrs. Rice prepared for carriers who had not yet arrived. Carriers arrived 1250hrs. Carriers rested and fed. Left 1510 hrs. Followed GOBARAGERE-RIGO Road which is in shocking state. KILA KILA people had been instructed to work on this road and had assured the A.D.O. they were working. Such is not the case and suitable action will be taken. Reached KUIKILA 1700 hrs. and made camp. (KUIKILA is the junction of the two roads KOKEBAGU AND GOBARAGERE. 4 bags of rice arrived which had been ordered from BOBOGORO.

5.5.43
WEDNESDAY

Camp astir 0430 hrs. On road to RIGO 0645 hrs. Heavy rains have badly damaged the road as far as SAROA. This will be repaired as soon as the heavy rains cease. Reached RIGO 1025 hrs. Recruits checked and found O.K. S/Mjr. MAURE instructed to parade the A.C.'s who accompanied the patrol at 1600 hrs. for rifle inspection. Stores brought back returned to store. Radio sent to D.O. advising Patrol completed and 90 recruits brought in. Patrol completed.

REMARKS.

LABOUR POSITION - HULA.

On arrival at HULA on 19.4.43 it was found:-

1. No files or diary had been kept by O.I.C.
2. That the O.I.C., W.O. Ryan, was unable to control the natives.

The situation was adjusted and S/Sgt. White placed in charge. W.O. Ryan was withdrawn. A report on this officer is being submitted to the District Officer PORT MORESBY.

VILLAGE POLICEMAN.

On 22.4.43 a new V.C. was appointed at KEREPUNU and on 24.4.43 a new V.C. was appointed at BOKU (ALEPA area). This action was taken as it is very necessary that Village Policemen be alert and helpful to the Administration. The two men who were dismissed were most unsatisfactory.

Taking the Patrol as a whole the V.C's were fair. In some instances it was apparent that owing to lack of patrols the V.C's had, lost interest. The policy regarding V.C's in the RIGO sub-district for the past 8 months has been to endeavour to interest these officials and encourage them to assert themselves without becoming aggressive. It has succeeded to a great extent.

The V.C's from ARAPARA and KORIGO were brought in to let them see how the patrol conducted itself and to see RIGO. They have been well cared for and seeds will be given them before their return.

VILLAGE COUNCILLORS.

As a whole these people were found to be fair only. Much time was spent talking to them and they were appealed to continue their teachings, to increase their efforts and so eventually make their villages well known in a favourable way.

NATIVE GARDENS.

HULA gardens have recently suffered as a result of heavy rains, although the food position is not at the moment serious. That they need some assistance is true but it is recommended that a half ration would be sufficient at present i.e. 3/4 lb. rice or wheatmeal daily. Some native foods are still available and fish are obtained. The O.I.C. HULA has been instructed to see that this village carries out garden work on an increased scale. As a whole they are inclined to just sit.

From KEREPUNU the patrol found food supplies good.

At KONAKOU and GORUGORUNA it was found that yam houses were in existence. The natives informed the A.D.O. that they keep their yams for as long as 9 to 10 months. Taro was in abundance. Bananas take priority and Taro follows. Little Pumpkin or Corn was seen.

Seed will be distributed and steps will be taken to have some yam seeds and Taro brought to RIGO for distribution among the coastal villages and those round RIGO. It will take time but will be carried out as early as practicable.

ROADS.

GOBARACERE - RIGO Road was found to be in a poor state. This will be adjusted when the heavy rains cease.

NATIVE TRACKS.

Native tracks were found to be very good.

was under D.O. Nurse

appointments to be confirmed by D.O.

Message taken by Nurse

one

8

15

REST HOUSES.

Generally speaking the rest houses were far from being satisfactory and, to say the least of it, fall short of being dignified residences for representatives of the Administration. In time this matter will be adjusted.

VILLAGES.

In many cases villages are in a poor condition. Little attention has been given to repair work and a number of houses were ordered to be pulled down. KEREPUKU village has to be re-built as it is considered that with a new village, and new V.C. the people may be brought out of the coma they appear to be in at present.

MISSIONS.

(SCHOOLS)

Mission stations are at the following villages:-

AAG.

- HULA (L.M.S)
- KEREPUKU (L.M.S)
- CORUGORUNA (S.D.A)
- DAGUBADA (S.D.A)
- UBARACOLO (L.M.S)
- BOGOGORC (L.M.S)
- EPAIKA (L.M.S)
- DIRINUM (L.M.S)
- KWARE (L.M.S)
- KALIKODCBU (L.M.S)

one

throughly agree

These people have had no visit from the European representative of their Mission for over 12 months. It may be taking a big step in the wrong direction but, from observations made, the students as a whole did not appear to have reaped much benefit from the years they had spent at school. In the writer's opinion much more teaching regarding agriculture and rotation of crops would not go astray. Schools also should have gardens but none were seen. At HULA, where the school attendance is high, there are no school gardens. School gardens would assist the Administration.

These matters are mentioned for the information of Senior officers. Regarding Missions every care is taken to co-operate and so have relationships run smoothly.

NATIVE LIFE GENERALLY.

The patrol found village life to be quiet and contented. During 1941-42 it appears that many people died as a result of an influenza epidemic. In some cases it was found that a small village had been so reduced that it had mingled with a larger one. The natives still continue to shift their villages.

During the patrol no sign of resentment against the patrol or the Administration was noticed.

RECRUITS.

In all 99 recruits were obtained. Of these 9 deserted. They will be apprehended. A list of all recruits obtained is attached. At all times the recruits were under close watch. No recruit was allowed to mingle with the village people or stop in the village. A fly and tent and shelters being used. There were no complaint and no trouble.

MEDICAL.

M/O PUKA-CALA accompanied the patrol. His conduct and work gave every satisfaction. Details of work carried out are attached.

POLICE.

RPC

Five A.C.'s accompanied the patrol from HULA. Their behaviour was good apart from the necessity of having to speak to several of them regarding the recruits. A.C. TERUM was the outstanding man.

MAP.

Attached is a map showing route taken.

STORES USED.

Salt	100 lb.
Rice	336 lb.
Tobacco	200 sticks.
Biscuits	1 tin.
Sugar	20 lb.
Vegemite	2 lb.
Tea	$\frac{1}{2}$ lb.
MEAT	1/5

RIGO STATION GROUNDS.

✓
✓

To improve the appearance of the station grounds many cuttings of various shrubs, which will make excellent hedges, were brought in. The idea behind this action, apart from wishing to have a station with a good appearance, is to set an example for the natives. It is hoped that in time villages will follow suit.

Excellent work done and a very informative report.

LIST OF RECRUITS - TAKEN BY A.D.O. ON PATROL - 18/4/43 - 5/5/43.

1. MOMOTA-VARIMO (C/s.R.610).	of ALUGULI	
2. ILA-NAMA	" "	
3. ILA-RAVU	of KEREPUKU	
4. KORO-ALOMA	" "	
5. GANA-RAVA	" "	
6. LEGA-GAUKA	" MAMALO	73. VARINA-ERUDA of GAUNOMU
7. KILA-TAMARI	" "	74. DUBUNI-BIUNI " "
8. KILA-KWAIBO	" KWAIBO	75. GUGUNU-IAMORE " AMURAIKA
9. VAGULA-KILA	" "	76. RARANA-VARIKA " "
10. ALIA-RAKAVA	" POLETUGUNA	77. POAIO-AGEVA " ARAMAIIKA
11. BOTAU-RAJA	" "	78. BORE-RUFUNA " "
12. ROGOLO-KEINA	" "	79. DAGONI-KIBORI " "
13. GABI-MUKUNA	" "	80. AGEVA-GARO " "
14. ROGAE-KETO	" "	81. SOLI-KOKOU " "
15. TAU-GEREGA	" BOKU	82. UBUNA-REU " EPAIIKA
16. GINI-GABI	" "	83. TAUKA-TOBONA " "
17. ROGELA-VEVE	" "	84. VARIMA-IAKA " "
18. KILA-RAKAVA	" "	85. NAUA-AVENA " "
19. KOKE-TAU	" "	86. KEREKA-MARA " "
20. TABU-VARO	" ALEBA	87. KERAQ-LABONA " "
21. TAU-KARAKUNA	" "	88. GOBERI-NAUNE " BARATAKA
22. KINI-KUPUNA	" "	89. GEVERA-ITU " "
23. WUI-VOGO	" "	90. VIRI-GUENI " DIRINOMU
24. GUI-LEA	" "	91. MUMUI-KEME " "
25. MAGU-TAU	" "	92. MARO-GORANI " " (Prisoner)
26. KORA-MAHITA	" KONAKOU	93. MEMERA-BADA " ODEMAFARA
27. MOU-BUA	" "	94. INARA-MEMERA " IVOREIIKA
28. KWAIBO-GABU	" "	95. BEGAMU-ONARA " ODULKA
29. KIA-KUBIA	" "	96. BOIOI-IAMUI " MAGIRINOMU
30. RAKEHE-KIA	" "	97. MOMANA-BORERA " "
31. PAKI-PALI	" "	98. TOGANA-RIRINA " NAPERANOMU
32. KONE-GINI	" "	99. GIMURU-GORANA " SISIGOLO
33. NABA-LEA	" "	
34. VAGI-GOI	" GORUGORUNA	
35. ARAGI-TAU	" "	
36. KERE-MISI	" "	
37. MAGATA-KORA	" "	
38. GUNI-MEONA	" NEMOGOLO	
39. AMO-GOU	" "	
40. BANANA-KAROVO	" BURIDOBU	
41. NAU-KORA	" "	
42. ROROBO-TOGONA	" "	
43. MOMANA-KAROVO	" "	
44. BUDDA-MUIMUI	" "	
45. GAOMA-KAVANA	" BAGUBADA --	
46. GCA-GOPA	" " --	Deserted
47. DABARA-RAKA	" " --	Deserted
48. TAU-LEANA	" " --	Deserted
49. KANIMA-GENA	" UBARAGOLO	
50. BOGA-GENA	" " --	Deserted
51. GOIONA-DAGEA	" " --	Deserted
52. KIRAI-KILA	" "	
53. UERE-TAU	" " --	Deserted
54. IAGOPE-KAPA	" "	
55. MAMATA-MEBEO	" KARAIGOLO	
56. DAVA-GENA	" "	
57. MEMEGA-IORI	" " --	Deserted
58. MOBI-UMUEWA	" KEMAKOMANA	
59. MOMA-GEREGA	" GORAKOGENA	
60. BEGA 'A-IAMONA	" "	
61. MAMANA-DAGA	" EKOENA	
62. BOKU-MAINO	" BOKUKOMANA --	Deserted
63. MAMATA-TOU	" " --	Deserted
64. GURIA-KEREMA	" GAIGOLO	
65. DOROBU-BOGARA	" "	
66. EDE-BABONA	" MIAMUGOLO	
67. NENEVA-LOKJA	" "	
68. DIUGA-ROKU	" "	
69. ROKU-KARA	" PENEGOLO	
70. PETER-IAMUGA	" ARAKOMANA	
71. IAGE-GABUA	" "	
72. IARIME-KIGIMA	" "	

*Dup. passed to
D.D. in
C.O.M.
28/7*

MEDICAL PATROL ACCOMPANIED WITH A.D.C. RIGO.
18.4.43 - 5.5.43.

The following villages were visited, showing the number of cases treated at each village.

Date	Village	Treatment														
			Yaws	Ulcers	Scabies	Roki	Fever	Malaria	Pain & Ache	Conjunctivitis	Gonorrhoea	Spleen	Sundries	Tonsillitis	Abscess	Bismuth Inj.
18.4.43	HULA	24	1	6	1	-	-	3	8	2	3	-	-	-	-	5
22.4.43	KEREPUNU	27	-	4	4	-	-	12	-	1	2	4	-	-	-	5
"	ALUGUNI	29	-	4	2	-	-	14	1	-	-	1	7	-	-	1
23.4.43	KARAWA	22	-	3	-	1	3	2	-	-	-	-	12	1	-	3
"	MAMALO	4	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	1
"	FOLETUGUNA	5	2	2	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
24.4.43	BOKU	5	1	3	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
"	ALEBA	5	1	3	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
"	KONAKOU	2	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
25.4.43	GORUGORUNA	2	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
26.4.43	UBARAGOLO	5	3	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
"	BAGUBADA	11	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	-	-	2
27.4.43	BOGAMAKA	4	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
"	KARAIGOLO	10	6	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6
28.4.43	BOKUKOMANA	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
29.4.43	GAIGOLO	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
"	MUIAMAGOLO	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
"	BOBOGOLO	3	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	2
"	AMOSEBA	2	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
30.4.43	AMURAIKA	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
"	BUDOIKA	12	6	1	-	-	3	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	7
"	EPAIKA	3	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
1.5.43	WAURAIKA	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
2.5.43	ARAPARA	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
"	BARATAKA	2	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
"	WAEPAIKA	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
"	BETAIKA	5	2	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
3.5.43	DIRINOMU	8	5	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6
"	BURUDCEU	5	3	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
4.5.43	NAPERANOMU	8	3	-	-	2	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8
"	GAUNOMU	8	4	2	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8
"	KWARE	12	3	5	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8
"	CARRIERS (TREA) -TED)	15	-	14	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total		249	50	77	8	10	7	40	12	4	5	5	29	1	1	113

ADM S

Sup. passed to ADM S.

ADM

28/7

CIM/ED

DS 2/4/1562

HQ. ANGAU.
28 July 47.


DC. MCRESBY.

Patrol Report 5/1943 by Lt C.G. Bowman, Rigo
(To Kerepuni - Lower Mt Brown Area & Arapara,
18 Apr to 5 May 43)

Lt. Bowman is doing good work and the GOC has minuted his report as follows: "Excellent work done and a very informative report."

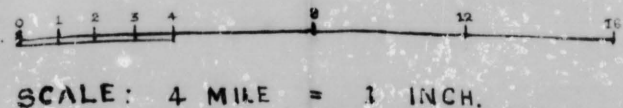
(2) Remarks: Village Policeman - It is assumed that the appointments made by Lt Bowman were referred to you for confirmation or otherwise.

Dap.


Major,
DAIDS.



N.E.I. GRID
SOUTHERN NEW GUINEA ZONE



▨ AERODROME

PATROL REPORT: 5/43.

By: LIEUT. BOY

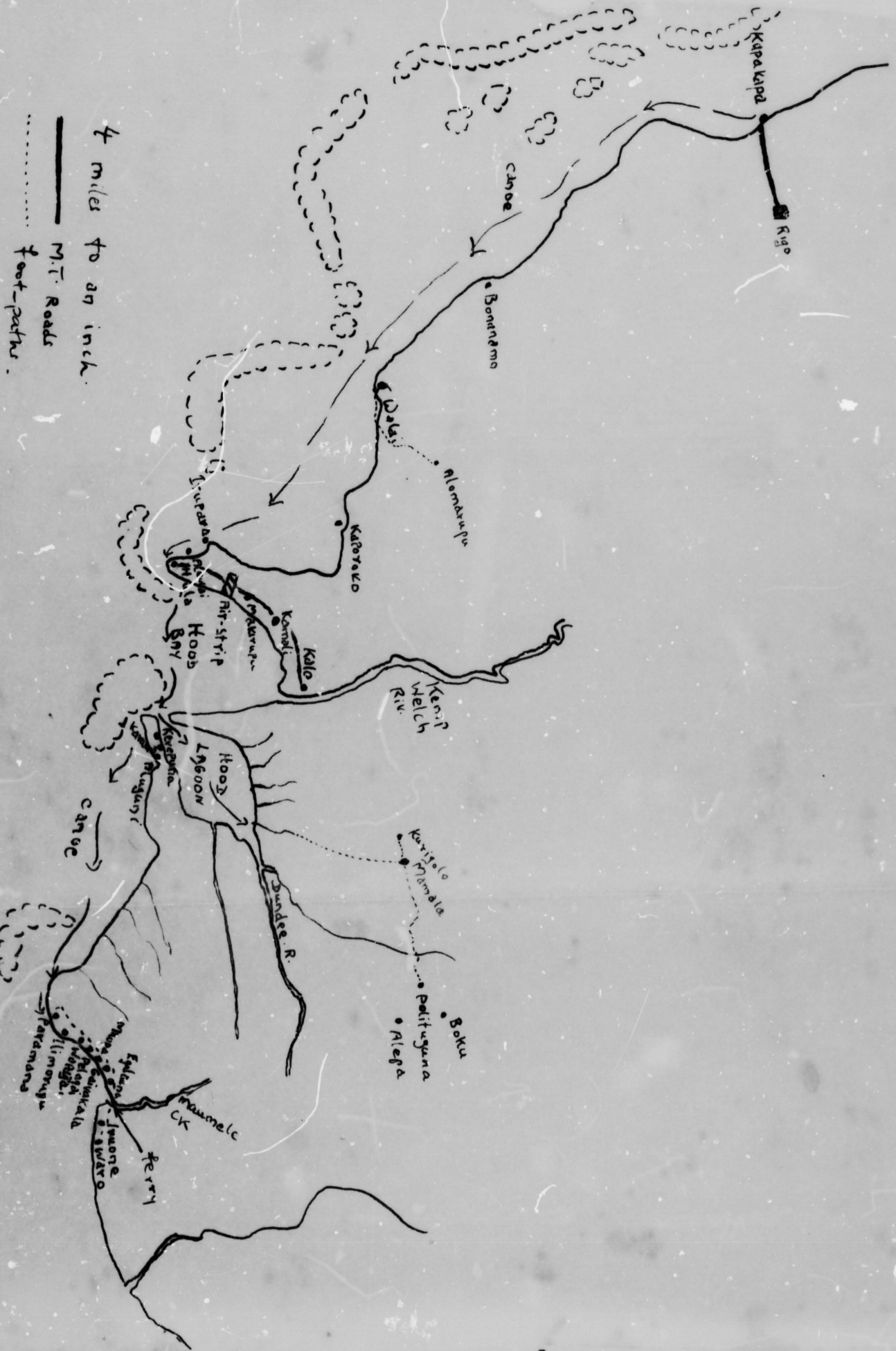


1. RIGOI:- SUB-DIST. OFFICE.
2. KAPAKAPA:- R.H. & L.M.S. MISSION.
3. HULA:- R.H. & " "
4. KEREPU:- R.H. & " "
5. ALUGUN:-
6. KARAWA:-
7. MAMALO:-
8. POLETUGUNA:- R.H.
9. BOKU:-
10. ALEPA:-
11. KONAKOU:-
12. GORUGORUNA:-
13. WORAKOGENA:- R.H. & L.M.S. MISSION.
14. BAGUBADA:- R.H. & S.D.A. "
15. UBARGOLO:- R.H. & L.M.S. "
16. KARAIKOLA:-
17. GUWABODOGAI:- R.H.
18. BOKUKOMANA:-
19. KOMIAKOMANA:-
20. ANIOSEBA:-
21. KEMOGOLO:-
22. GAIGOLO:- R.H.
23. MUIAMAGOLO:- R.H.
24. BOBGOLO:- R.H. & L.M.S. MISSION.
25. KOIGEA:-
26. ARAGEO:-
27. KEMOGORO:- R.H.
28. EPAIKA:- R.H. & L.M.S. MISSION.
29. WAFAIKA:-
30. BAURAIKA:-
31. ARAFARA:- R.H.
32. BARATAKA:- R.H.
33. WAJAFAIKA:-
34. IRUM:- R.H.
35. DIRINOMU:- R.H.
36. BURIDOBU:- R.H.
37. GAUNGUM:- R.H.
38. NAERANGUM:- R.H.
39. KHAERE:- R.H. & L.M.S. MISSION.
40. KALIKODOBU:- R.H. & " "
41. SAROA:- R.H. & Head Station, L.M.S.
42. GOMRE:- R.H. & L.M.S. MISSION.

▨ AERODROME.

1 INCH.

BY: LIEUT. BOWMAN, C.G. Q/A D.O.



4 miles to an inch.
 ——— M.T. Roads
 foot-paths.

Miss Rylands Sgt.
 1/6/43

ge Po

PATROL REPORT.

The D.O. MORESBY DISTRICT.

PERSONNEL: Sgt. Rylands, M.W.S. Patrol Officer.
R.P.C. KOVE)
" TERUM) R.P.C.'s.

OBJECTS: (1) The Apprehension of deserters.
(2) Survey of food position at KALO and AROMA areas.
(3) Distribution of Corn and Pumpkin Seed.

DURATION: From 20th May 1943 to 30th May 1943 (10 days).

ROUTE: From RIGO Q (H) 3201 sheet MORESBY) N.E.I.
To WARO Q (H) 8664 " KALO) 4 miles
Return via ALEPA Q (N) 7581 sheet MORESBY) to an
inch.

DAIRY.

20th May.

This patrol left KAPA-KAPA (near RIGO) by sailing canoe at 1930 hrs on May 20th. The idea of travelling at night being to escape the contrary wind. This we certainly did, becoming becalmed and not reaching HULA until 1130 hrs the next morning.

21st May.

At HULA I had my gear unloaded and went out to the HOOD POINT air-strip spending the rest of the day with C.I.C. HOOD POINT (S/Sgt. White) and noting labour methods being used on the extension to the air-strip. About 75 natives are now employed, doing with snail-like speed a job which one would think could be done by Bulldozer in this mechanical age. Stayed the night at HULA.

22nd May.

Leaving HULA at 0700 hrs I proceeded on foot to MAKIAPU, KAMALI and KALO accompanied by R.P.C. KOVE. At this stage R.P.C. TERUM was not with me as he had gone direct to inland KUREPUMA villages to apprehend deserters from KOKEBAGO. Arriving at MAKIAPU at 0745 I distributed some seeds. The village numbers only 15 houses. The Councillor KENA-WALO was ill. He has been ill for about three weeks now. The M.M.A. at HULA thinks it might be incipient T.B. or some other chest trouble.

Continuing for half an hour we came to KAMALI, a village of 18 houses. Rather a dirty village and one of the Councillors was rather a shifty individual. On my return I brought him to RIGO as I discovered he had lied regarding the whereabouts of a deserter. (See under Village Officials below).

Another 55 minutes brought us to KALO, a village of 73 houses. I had previously sent a runner out to order a canoe and I immediately proceeded up the KEMP WELCH to look at the KALO gardens which have been ruined by floods, (see under Agriculture, below). Leaving KALO I returned to RIGO arriving back at 1700 hrs.

Leaving HULA by canoe at 0630 we reached KEREPUA at 2130 hrs. Here we were caught by a low tide and as it was too rough to go outside the reef I went ashore and completed an outstanding house count. The tallies were KEREPUA 70, ANOA (which is really a suburb of KEREPUA) 38, ABIGUAI 47 and KARAWA 43. Left KEREPUA on the full tide at 2130 hrs. The wind and rain increased during the night and at one time we had to leave as the sail started to tear.

24th May.

Reached PARAMAMA at 0930 hrs. I sent my gear to the S.D.A. Mission rest-house (now unoccupied) at PELAGAI and spent the rest of the day looking at the PARAMAMA, LIMORU, WAPAGAI and PELAGAI gardens. These have been ruined by protracted rains (see under Agriculture).

25th May.

Spent the day looking at the gardens of MAOPA, GAIYAKALA, EGALAUNA, IRUONE and WARO. Leaving PARAMAMA at about 1600 hrs we had a good wind and made a fast run back to KEREPUA arriving at dark. My arrival practically coincided with that of R.P.C. TERUM who came down the HOOD LAGOON with 15 deserters from the inland KEREPUA villages. I decided to send the 15, together with one from PELAGAI, direct to HULA in charge of R.P.C. KOVE.

26th May.

Sent KOVE and deserters to HULA at 0630 by canoe and left simultaneously with R.P.C. TERUM to go back to the inland villages (MAMALO, KURIGOLO, POLITUANA, BOKU and ALEPA) as there were still 12 deserters outstanding. 2 1/2 hours sail and poling brought us to the head of the lagoon. The inland track starts at the head of a narrow inlet in the Mangrove swamp. When the tide is low (as it was) this means wading for 3 or 4 hundred yards through mud. In this swamp there are some fine straight sticks of what appears to be one of the Mangrove species. Some are between 12 and 18 inches in diameter and 20 feet high.

A walk of 60 minutes brought us to MAMALO, a shabby down-at-heel village of 11 houses. The Councillor lied regarding the whereabouts of deserters (This I proved next day). He is just skin and bone and looks to be about 40 by our standards. I did not see anybody suitable to replace him though 4 men were seen just vanishing over the horizon, two were presumably deserters. Unfortunately the approach to the village is through open grass country, making concealment impossible.

Branching off on another track I visited KURIGOLO about 20 minutes away, a poorer and rather dilapidated hamlet of 7 houses. Returning to MAMALO we left for POLITUANA taking 3 hours not including a stop for lunch. This part of patrol lay through open grass-land with a few bush-filled valleys. The track, for the most part, ran up and down along the crests of steep ridges, though in some places an attempt had been made to grade the crests. From the higher vantage points one can see knife-edged ridges run in all directions. About half way to POLITUANA the track crosses a considerable creek and begins a long climb to POLITUANA.

About here we encountered the BOKU V.C. bringing in 4 more deserters. As POLITUGUNA was the nearest rest-house I took him back with me. During the night the POLITUGUNA village officials caught another 3. Nineteen boys ran away to this area from KOMEBAGU plantation and all gave the same reason, namely that one GOMEPA on the plantation had convinced them that they were going to BUIA. This is being inquired into.

27th May.

Returned to KREFUNA arriving at 1700 hrs. The sea was too rough to cross the bay so I postponed the return to HULA until the next morning.

28th May.

Returned to HULA arriving at 0840 hrs the canoe crew doing a bit of heavy bailing out during the trip. Spent remainder of day in HULA area and apprehended 2 deserters. R.P.C.'s got 4 more at KALO.

29th May.

HULA area but did not get any more deserters.

30th May.

Left HULA at 0700, got 2 more deserters at IRUPARA and returned to RIGO via KAPAROKO, WALAI and in and out to ALOMARUPU. Arrived KAPA-KAPA (RIGO) at 2045 hrs.

GENERAL

NATIVE SITUATION.

Morale of the natives was good in all villages visited. Co-operation with the patrol in the matter of apprehending deserters left a lot to be desired.

No domestic disputes were brought before me.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Were generally helpful though some were not exceptionally bright. I consider that two Councillors should be dismissed and one wishes to retire.

The Councillors are MAKI-WARI of KAMALI who, on two occasions, told me he had no idea of the whereabouts of a deserter KOPI-TAU. From information received I learned that the latter had been in the village for over a month and I made a surprise visit on 28th May and apprehended him.

D.O. ✓
Councillor PAKIA-WAILA of MAMUO is so old that it would be hard to ask him to stand while talking to the Patrol Officer. Furthermore he claimed to have no knowledge of two deserters; subsequently I found they had been living in the village.

Councillor GEBI-KAMAGEO of POLITUGUNA wishes to resign in favour of his brother MIOGA-TAU, reason - old age. I consider this would be a satisfactory arrangement.

Councillor TIMI-VALI of KARAWA is still without his official medal.

KERUPUNU
On the other side of the ledger TUKA-RAKA of KARAWA appears to be well above the usual standard of V.C.'s she accompanied R.P.C. TERUM to the inland villages and together they caught 15 deserters.

MAIOMA-GANA V.C. of BOKU is also possessed of more initiative than usual.

VILLAGES.

*Presumably
with water
issued.*

In the HULA area the villages of MAKIRUPU, KAMALI and KALO could be kept cleaner. In the first two the water comes from wells. At KAMALI the well was unfenced, (this was ordered to be done), KALO derives its water from the river. Rest-house and barracks at KALO needed repairing.

The KEREPUA villages were much cleaner. A new well had yet to be fenced.

The AROMA villages of PARAMANA, ILIMORUPU, WAPAGAI, PELAGAI, MAOPA, GAIWAKALA and EGALAUWA were in rather a dirty state as rain water was still lying in the hollows which, in most cases, were too deep to drain. All wells had caved in from the floods and the people are using surface water which is still running in many places. They were told to sink new wells as soon as the water had sufficiently subsided. IRUCNE and WARO are clean and right on the beach, their water comes from small creeks behind the villages.

D.O.

The inland KEREPUA villages of MAMALO and KURI-GOLO are well situated on ridges but the people seem to have lost any sense of civil pride, houses are in bad shape. As these are such small villages I think it would be to their advantage to be moved, lock, stock and barrel, to a situation where they would be under the care of the BOKU V.C. and in a position to be inspired by the industry of the ALEPA block of villages. The latter, comprising POLITUGUNA, BOKU and ALEPA are well situated on ridges, clean and well built, except that the POLITUGUNA rest-house is to be rebuilt.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

Apart from apprehending deserters, the main object of this patrol was to enquire into alleged food shortages. My conclusions are that five villages are deserving of immediate partial rationing, they are as follows:

(1) KALO. All KALO gardens were previously built along the banks of the KEMP WELCH and even on the small islands. Due to exceptional rains the gardens have all been under water for some weeks. There is now about 3 feet of freeboard between the river and gardens in most places but the prolonged immersion has rotted whatever is still standing and all root-crops. Young bananas three feet or so in height appear to be the only survivors, all the adult trees are dying of black rot and sugar-cane has rotted at the base. The villagers have planted areas of Taro where the water has subsided and have cleared and planted about 1½ acres of new high ground near the village, this is under yams and sweet potatoes but is more exposed than the river gardens and would be susceptible to drought. Corn and Pumpkin seed was issued. KALO people are making a good effort in the way of new gardens and also getting food by trading; e.g. They catch fish and buy fish from KEREPUA, these they trade to KAMALI for taro, yams, sugar and bananas which are plentiful at the latter village. They also trade with upper KEMP WELCH villages, notably MIUIRUKA, getting food for money, shells and pigs tusks.

Thus, though the people are not leaving, they are on rather short commons and the issue of a third ration would benefit the people until such time as their growing crops (corn, pumpkins and sweet potatoes, are in bearing; at least another 4 months. Against this is the fact that some 17 deserters are still living in the bush around the village and I am satisfied that the four Councillors and the V.C. could do a better job with regard to apprehending them. The village officials admit the existence of these deserters in the vicinity.

(2) PARAMANA, ILEIORUPU, WAPAGAI, and PELAGAI-KILIKALA these villages comprise the western AROMA villages with a population of 530 at the 1942 census, 280 being children under 14.

The villages in all cases are built behind the first rank of sand-dunes to get some shelter from storms. In these particular cases the village land is on the low ground of PARAMANA point. The more easterly villages are fortunate in that they have higher ground some miles inland. In the case of the above four villages the people have used the lowest ground on purpose, working on the lines of the polynesian sunken taro garden, in order to get the advantage of soakage and showers in the normal drier season. The result is that all these gardens still have varying amounts of water lying on them (24th May) and everything has died or rotted. It is still impossible to work in the old gardens and the people were ordered to make new gardens avoiding the hollows. When the water subsides they can replant the hollows and thus have two strings to their bow.

DOX

Very little trading goes on with more fortunate villages. The fishing off the villages is not much good and at present the only means of trading is cash and in some cases the marrying off of girls to MAOPA villagers, presumably at bargain prices. Further enquiries showed that MAOPA had no objections to the PARAMANA villages using some of the alleged MAOPA high ground. In fact the MAOPA V.C. said that the only reason why they had not already done so was because they (the PARAMANA group) were too lazy to walk backwards and forwards. My conclusion is that the above four villages should be placed on a half ration until a reasonable time has elapsed for a garden to come into bearing. As it will be started from scratch this will be at least five months or even the quicker growing crops. Corn and Pumpkin seed were distributed on a generous scale.

No other cases of present necessity were encountered on this patrol. The KEREPUNA group of villages had certainly had their gardens flooded but they are not at any time true agriculturists, practically all their garden food being obtained inland for fish.

The inland villages of MAMALO, KURIGOLO, BOKU, POLITUGUNA and ALEPA are replete with food. The villages are overflowing with bananas and there are also excellent yam gardens.

HEALTH.

None

Skin disease was prevalent everywhere, a few cases of yaws were seen, more so in the inland villages.

INDENTURED LABOUR.

DDNL

I consider that all villages have only enough ablebodied men left to do the fishing and hard work. In the HULA area there would be a few available if they were not required for work on the HOOD POINT air-strip.

CENSUS.

On account of the amount of ground covered in the time, and the impossibility of warning the villages to be mustered on a certain day and still expecting to find deserters, no attempt was made to take a census.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The only road travelled on was the old motor road from HULA to KALO. This is mostly on sandy soil and its width could be extended at will by cutting the long grass at either side. It is now used by the Jeep stationed at HOOD POINT air-strip.

D.O.

The rest of the patrol was entirely by native foot-paths, canoe, or along the beach. There is supposed to be a permanent (government paid) ferry across the MAURELE RIVER between EGALAUMA and WAO, but the ferryman ILIMO-~~VELE~~ is sitting down in MAOPA as his original canoe is no more and one he borrowed for a while from an EGALAUMA Councillor has been recalled by its owner. It seems that the Administration should supply a canoe or cancel the ferryman's contract.

TOPOGRAPHICAL.

All the walking done was on low coastal country except from the HOOD LAGOON to POLITUGUNA and back. From WALAI to ALOMARUPU was typical inland North Queensland cattle country. Red soil, open grassland and eucalypts.

Walking times of interest were as follows:

HULA	- MAKIRUPU	45 mins
MAKIRUPU	- KAMALI	30 "
KAMALI	- KALO	55 "
HOOD LAGOON	- MAMALO	65 "
MAMALO	- KURIGOLO	20 "
MAMALO	- POLITUGUNA	3 hrs 45 mins
WALAI	- ALOMARUPU	1 hr 30 "

CONDUCT OF R.P.C.'s.

C.O.
R.P.C.
7 sent
NOD

R.P.C. KOVE was quite satisfactory.
R.P.C. TERUM has exceptional ability. Though a New Guinea boy he has rapidly learned MOTU and thinks nothing of a trip on his own to remote villages, what is more he invariably produces deserters if there are any in the vicinity. TERUM is loyal and intelligent and I do not hesitate to say that he should be noted as a potential A.C.O.

RESULTS OF PATROL.

The patrol was successful in that the necessary information regarding the food position was gathered.

Also deserters brought, or sent in, from the area visited numbered 34, but many are still outstanding and I consider that, when they are available, several patrol officers with a good body of R.P.C.'s should make a strenuous effort to corner the last deserter in this area. As long as they are at liberty it is obvious that their respect for the Administration will in no way be increased.

M.W.S. Rylands Sgt
(M.W.S. Rylands) Sgt.
Patrol Officer.

M.W.S. Rylands Sgt.
Patrol Officer.

C/S/BB.

11 JUL 43

DS 14

FILED 18/6-43

SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE,
RIGG. 23 JUNE 43.

DISTRICT OFFICER,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT RIGG 6/43.

The above is forwarded in triplicate:

The following comments are made:-

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

MAKA-WARI of KAMALI has been proceeded against and convicted.

MAMALO Councillor is admittedly aged but at present there is no substitute available. He will be changed when possible.

If people of POLETUCUNA signify, the change over will be effected.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE:

KALO: G.O.C. has already approved food on basis of 1/3 ration to KALO. Since food has arrived all 17 outstanding deserters have been apprehended.

AROMA: It is not intended to recommend that the six villages - PARAMANA, ILIMORUPU, WAPAGAI, PELAGAI, RUFUKALANA and KINIKALANA - receive assistance at present. Careful watch is being kept on these villages and should it be deemed necessary in the future to assist them it will be done. I have noticed that some villages are inclined to ask for help when they really do not want it. These applications are made because they see other villages receiving food and also that the people are lazy. They have been questioned by me and have admitted that they are getting along alright.

An example of the position is shown in that recently representatives from PARAMANA called here to buy £15. worth of tobacco. It was wanted mainly for smoking. Asked if they wanted to buy rice they said they had enough food but wanted some tobacco to smoke. The fishing season is now open and large catches are reported all along the coast.

MAMALO, KURIGOLO, BOKU, POLITUCUNA and ALEPA trade continuously with KREPEPUNU, KARAWA and ALUGUNI.

RDMS
DDNL
RPC

Page 5
6/6/43

A.A.M.C.
ADMS 2 - JUL 1943

PIR 7/7

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

Sgt. Rylands does not indicate whether he made arrangements to purchase or acquire canoe for the MAURELE ferryman. This matter will be checked up.

RESULTS OF PATROL:

There are ~~not~~ many deserters still outstanding in this area. With the staff available some hundreds of deserters have been apprehended this year and, at last, the village officials, in the main, have been educated to bring deserters in when they return to their village.

CONCLUSION:

A good patrol.

ADMS Page 5
DDNL " 5
R.P.C. " 6.

Return to D.S. *[Signature]*
7

[Signature]

(C. Bowman) Lieut.
a/Assistant District Officer.

Dated
to
custody to
said
of deserting
was on the
of
into the
on the
W
In

PATROL REPORT.

The D.O. MORESBY DISTRICT.

PERSONNEL: Sst. Rylands, M.W.S. Patrol Officer.
 R.P.C. KOVE)
 " TERUM) R.P.C.'s.

OBJECTS: (1) The Apprehension of deserters.
 (2) Survey of food position at KALO and AROMA
 areas.
 (3) Distribution of Corn and Pumpkin Seed.

DURATION. From 20th May 1943 to 30th May 1943 (10 days).

ROUTE: From RIGO Q (N) 3201 sheet MORESBY) M.E.I.
 To WARO Q (N) 8664 " KALO) 4 miles
 Return via ALEPA Q (N) 7581 sheet MORESBY) to an
 inch.

DAIRY.

20th May.

This patrol left KAPA-KAPA (near RIGO) by sailing canoe at 1930 hrs on May 20th. The idea of travelling at night being to escape the contrary S.E. wind. This we certainly did, becoming becalmed and not reaching HULA until 1130 hrs the next morning.

21st May.

At HULA I had my gear unloaded and went out to the HOOD POINT air-strip spending the rest of the day with C.I.C. HOOD POINT (S/Sgt. White) and noting labour methods being used on the extension to the air-strip. About 75 natives are now employed, doing with snail-like speed a job which one would think could be done by Bulldozer in this mechanical age. Stayed the night at HULA.

22nd May.

Leaving HULA at 0700 hrs I proceeded on foot to MAKIRUFU, KAMALI and KALO accompanied by R.P.C. KOVE. At this stage R.P.C. TERUM was not with me as he had gone direct to Island KEREMUNA villages to apprehend deserters from BAGA. Arriving at MAKIRUFU at 0745 I distributed some goods. The village numbers only 15 houses. The Councillor KEBA-WALO was ill. He has been ill for about three weeks now. The M.M.A. at HULA thinks it might be incipient T.B. or some other chest trouble.

Continuing for half an hour we came to KAMALI, a village of 18 houses. Rather a dirty village and one of the Councillors was rather a shifty individual. On my return I brought him to RIGO as I discovered he had lied regarding the whereabouts of a deserter. (See under Village Officials below).

Another 20 minutes brought us to KALO, a village of 73 houses. I had previously sent a runner out to order a canoe and I immediately proceeded up the KEMP WELCH to look at the KALO gardens which have been ruined by floods, (see under Agriculture, below). Leaving KALO I returned to ~~KALO~~ arriving back at HULA at 1700 hrs.

23rd May.

Leaving HULA by canoe at 0630 we reached KEREPUA at 2130 hrs. Here we were caught by a low tide and as it was too rough to go outside the reef I went ashore and completed an outstanding house count. The tallies were KEREPUA 73, AMOA (which is really a suburb of KEREPUA) 28; ALAGUNI 47 and KARAWA 43. Left KEREPUA on the full tide at 2130 hrs. The wind and rain increased during the night and at one time we had to heave-to as the sail started to tear.

24th May.

Reached PARAMARA at 0930 hrs. I sent my gear to the S.D.A. Mission rest-house (now unoccupied) at PELAGAI and spent the rest of the day looking at the PARAMARA, ILINORUPU, WAPAGAI and PELAGAI gardens. These have been ruined by protracted rains (see under Agriculture).

25th May.

Spent the day looking at the gardens of MAOPA, GAIVAKALA, EGALAUWA, IRUONE and WARO. Leaving PARAMARA at about 1500 hrs we had a good wind and made a fast run back to KEREPUA arriving at dark. My arrival practically coincided with that of R.P.C. TERUM who came down the HOOD LAGOON with 15 deserters from the inland KEREPUA villages. I decided to send the 15, together with one from PELAGAI, direct to HULA in charge of R.P.C. KOVE.

26th May.

Sent KOVE and deserters to HULA at 0630 by canoe and left simultaneously with R.P.C. TERUM to go back to the inland villages (MAMALO, KURIGOLO, POLITUGUNA, BOKU and ALEPA) as there were still 12 deserters outstanding. 2½ hours sail and poling brought us to the head of the lagoon. The inland track starts at the head of a narrow inlet in the Mangrove swamp. When the tide is low (as it was) this means wading for 3 or 4 hundred yards through mud. In this swamp there are some fine straight sticks of what appears to be one of the Mangrove Species. Some are between 12 and 18 inches in diameter and 30 feet high.

A walk of 65 minutes brought us to MAMALO, a shoddy down at heel village of 11 houses. The Councillor lied regarding the whereabouts of deserters (This I proved next day). He is just skin and bone and looks to be about 90 by our standards. I did not see anybody suitable to replace him though 4 men were seen fast vanishing over the horizon were presumably deserters. Unfortunately the access to the village is through open grass making concealment impossible.

Branching off on another track I visited KURIGOLO about 20 minutes away, another small and rather dilapidated hamlet of 7 houses. Returning to MAMALO we left for POLITUGUNA taking 3½ hours not including a stop for lunch. This part of patrol lay through open grass-land with a few bush filled valleys. The track, for the most part, ran up and down along the crests of steep ridges, though in some places an attempt had been made to grade ground the spurs. From the higher vantage points one can see knife-edged ridges running in all directions. About half way to POLITUGUNA the track crosses a considerable creek and begins a long climb to POLITUGUNA.

About here we encountered the 30th ...
in 4 more deserters. As FOLITUGUA was the nearest
rest-house I took him back with me. During the
night the FOLITUGUA village officials caught
another 3 nineteen boys ran away to this area from
KOMBASU plantation and all gave the same reason,
namely that one COMEPA on the plantation had
convinced them that they were going to BULA. This
is being inquired into.

27th May.

Returned to KUREBUNA arriving at 1700 hrs. The sea
was too rough to cross the bay so I postponed the
return to HULA until the next morning.

28th May.

Returned to HULA arriving at 0840 hrs the canoe crew
doing a bit of heavy bailing out during the trip.
Spent remainder of day in HULA area and apprehended
2 deserters. R.P.C.'s got 4 more at KALO.

29th May.

HULA area but did not get any more deserters.

30th May.

Left HULA at 0700, got 2 more deserters at IRUPARA
and returned to RICO via KAPAROKO, WALAI and in and
out to ALOMARUKU. Arrived KAPA-KAPA (RICO) at
2045 hrs.

GENERAL

NATIVE SITUATION.

Morale of the natives was good in all villages
visited. Co-operation with the patrol in the matter
of apprehending deserters left a lot to be desired.

No domestic disputes were brought before me.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Were generally helpful though some were not exception-
ally bright. I consider that two Councillors should
be dismissed and one wishes to retire.

The Councillors are MIKA-WARI of KAMALI who, on
two occasions, told me he had no idea of the whereabouts
of a deserter KOPI-TAU. From information received I
learned that the latter had been in the village for
over a month and I made a surprise visit on 28th May
and apprehended him.

Councillor PAKIA-WAILA of MIALO is so old that
it would be hard to ask him to stand while talking to
the Patrol Officer. Furthermore he claimed to have no
knowledge of two deserters; subsequently I found they
had been living in the village.

Councillor OMB-KAMABO of FOLITUGUA wishes to
resign in favour of his brother TIOGA-TAU, reason -
old age. I consider this would be a satisfactory
arrangement.

Councillor TIMI-VALLI of KARAWA is still without
his official medal.

On the other side of the ledger TUKA-RAKA of
KARAWA appears to be well above the usual standard of
V.C.'s. He accompanied R.P.C. TERUM to the inland
villages and together they caught 15 deserters.

RAYONA-GARA V.C. of BOKU is also possessed of more initiative than usual.

VILLAGES.

In the HULA area the villages of MAKIRUPU, KAWALI and KALO could be kept cleaner. In the first two the water comes from wells. At KAWALI the well was unfenced, (this was ordered to be done), KALO derives its water from the river. Rest-house and barracks at KALO needed repairing.

The KEREPUNA villages were much cleaner. A new well had yet to be fenced.

The AROMA villages of PARAMANA, IJIMORUPU, WAPAGAI, PELAGAI, MAOPA, GAIYAKALA and EGALAUHA were in rather a dirty state as rain water was still lying in the hollows which, in most cases, were too deep to drain. All wells had caved in from the floods and the people are using surface water which is still running in many places. They were told to sink new wells as soon as the water had sufficiently subsided. IRUOME and WARO are clean and right on the beach, their water comes from small creeks behind the villages.

The inland KEREPUNA villages of MANALO and KURI-GOLO are well situated on ridges but the people seem to have lost any sense of civil pride, houses are in bad shape. As these are such small villages I think it would be to their advantage to be moved, lock, stock and barrel, to a situation where they would be under the care of the BOKU V.C. and in a position to be inspired by the industry of the ALEPA block of villages. The latter, comprising POLITUGUNA, BOKU and ALEPA are well situated on ridges, clean and well built, except that the POLITUGUNA rest-house is to be rebuilt.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

Apart from apprehending deserters, the main object of this patrol was to enquire into alleged food shortages. My conclusions are that five villages are deserving of immediate partial rationing, they are as follows:

(1) KALO. All KALO gardens were previously built along the banks of the KEMP WELCH and even on the small islands. Due to exceptional rains the gardens have all been under water for some weeks. There is now about 2 feet of freeboard between the river and gardens in most places but the prolonged immersion has rotted whatever is still standing and all root-crops. Young bananas three feet or so in height appear to be the only survivors, all the adult trees are dying of black rot and sugar-cane has rotted at the base. The villagers have planted areas of Taro where the water has subsided and have cleared and planted about 1 1/2 acres of new high ground near the village, this is under yams and sweet potatoes but is more exposed than the river gardens and would be susceptible to drought. Corn and Pumpkin seed was issued. KALO people are making a good effort in the way of new gardens and also getting food by trading: e.g. They catch fish and buy fish from KEREPUNA, these they trade to KAWALI for taro, yams, sugar and bananas which are plentiful at the latter village. They also trade with upper KEMP WELCH villages, notably NIURUKA, getting food for money, shells and pig's tusks.

Thus, though the people are not starving, they are on rather short commons and I consider the issue of a third ration would benefit the health of the people until such time as their quickest growing crops (corn, pumpkins and sweet potatoes) are in bearing, at least another 4 months. Against this is the fact that some 17 deserters are still living in the bush around the village and I am satisfied that the four Councillors and the V.C. could do a better job with regard to apprehending them. The village officials admit the existence of these deserters in the vicinity.

(3) PARAMANA, ILMORUMU, WAPAGAI, and PELAGAI-KIMIKALA these villages comprise the western AROMA villages with a population of 330 at the 1941 census, 280 being children under 14.

The villages in all cases are built behind the first rank of sand-dunes to get some shelter from storms. In these particular cases the village land is on the low ground of PARAMANA point. The more easterly Villages are fortunate in that they have higher ground some miles inland. In the case of the above four villages the people have used the lowest ground on purpose, working on the lines of the polynesian sunken taro garden, in order to get the advantage of soakage and showers in the normal drier season. The result is that all these gardens still have varying amounts of water lying on them (24th May) and everything has died or rotted. It is still impossible to work in the old gardens and the people were ordered to make new gardens avoiding the hollows. When the water subsides they can replant the hollows and thus have two strings to their bow.

Very little trading goes on with more fortunate villages. The fishing off the villages is not much good and at present the only means of trading is cash and in some cases the marrying off of girls to MAOPA villagers, presumably at barter prices. Further enquiries showed that MAOPA had no objections to the PARAMANA villages using some of the alleged MAOPA high ground. In fact the MAOPA V.C. said that the only reason why they had not already done so was because they (the PARAMANA group) were too lazy to walk backwards and forwards. My conclusion is that the above four villages should be placed on a half ration until a reasonable time has elapsed for a garden to come into bearing. As it will be started from scratch this will be at least five months for even the quicker growing crops. Corn and Pumpkin seed were distributed on a generous scale.

No other cases of present necessity were encountered on this patrol. The KIRIFUNA group of villages had certainly had their gardens flooded but they are not at any time true agriculturists, practically all their garden food being obtained inland for fish.

The inland villages of MAMALO, KURISOLO, BOKU, POLITUGUA and ALIPA are replete with food. The villages are overflowing with bananas and there are also excellent yam gardens.

HEALTH.

ADMS

Skin disease was prevalent everywhere, a few cases of yaws were seen, more so in the inland villages.

INDENTURED LABOUR.

DDNL

I consider that all villages have only enough ablebodied men left to do the fishing and hard work. In the HULA area there would be a few available if they were not required for work on the HOOD POINT air-strip.

CENSUS.

On account of the amount of ground covered in the time, and the impossibility of warning the villages to be mustered on a certain day and still expecting to find deserters, no attempt was made to take a census.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The only road travelled on was the old motor road from ISULA to KALO. This is mostly on sandy soil and its width could be extended at will by cutting the long grass at either side. It is now used by the Jeep stationed at HOOD POINT air-strip.

The rest of the patrol was entirely by native foot-paths, canoe, or along the beach. There is supposed to be a permanent (government paid) ferry across the MAURILE RIVER between EGALAUWA and WARO, but the ferryman ILIMO-VEISE is sitting down in MAIPA as his original canoe is no more and one he borrowed for a while from an EGALAUWA Councillor has been recalled by its owner. It seems that the Administration should supply a canoe or cancel the ferryman's contract.

TOPOGRAPHICAL.

All the walking done was on low coastal country except from the HOOD LAGOON to POLITUGUMA and back. From WALAI to ALOMARUFU was typical inland north Queensland cattle country. Red soil, open grassland and eucalypts.

Walking times of interest were as follows:

HULA	- MAKIRUFU	45 mins
MAKIRUFU	- KAMALI	30 "
KAMALI	- KALO	55 "
HOOD LAGOON	- MAMALO	65 "
MAMALO	- KURIGOLO	20 "
MAMALO	- POLITUGUMA	3 hrs 45 mins
WALAI	- ALOMARUFU	1 hr 30 "

CONDUCT OF R.P.C.'S.

R.P.C. KOVE was quite satisfactory.
R.P.C. TERUM has exceptional ability. Though a New Guinea boy he has rapidly learned MOU and thinks nothing of a trip on his own to remote villages, what is more he invariably produces deserters if there are any in the vicinity. TERUM is loyal and intelligent and I do not hesitate to say that he should be noted as a potential A.C.O.

RESULTS OF PATROL.

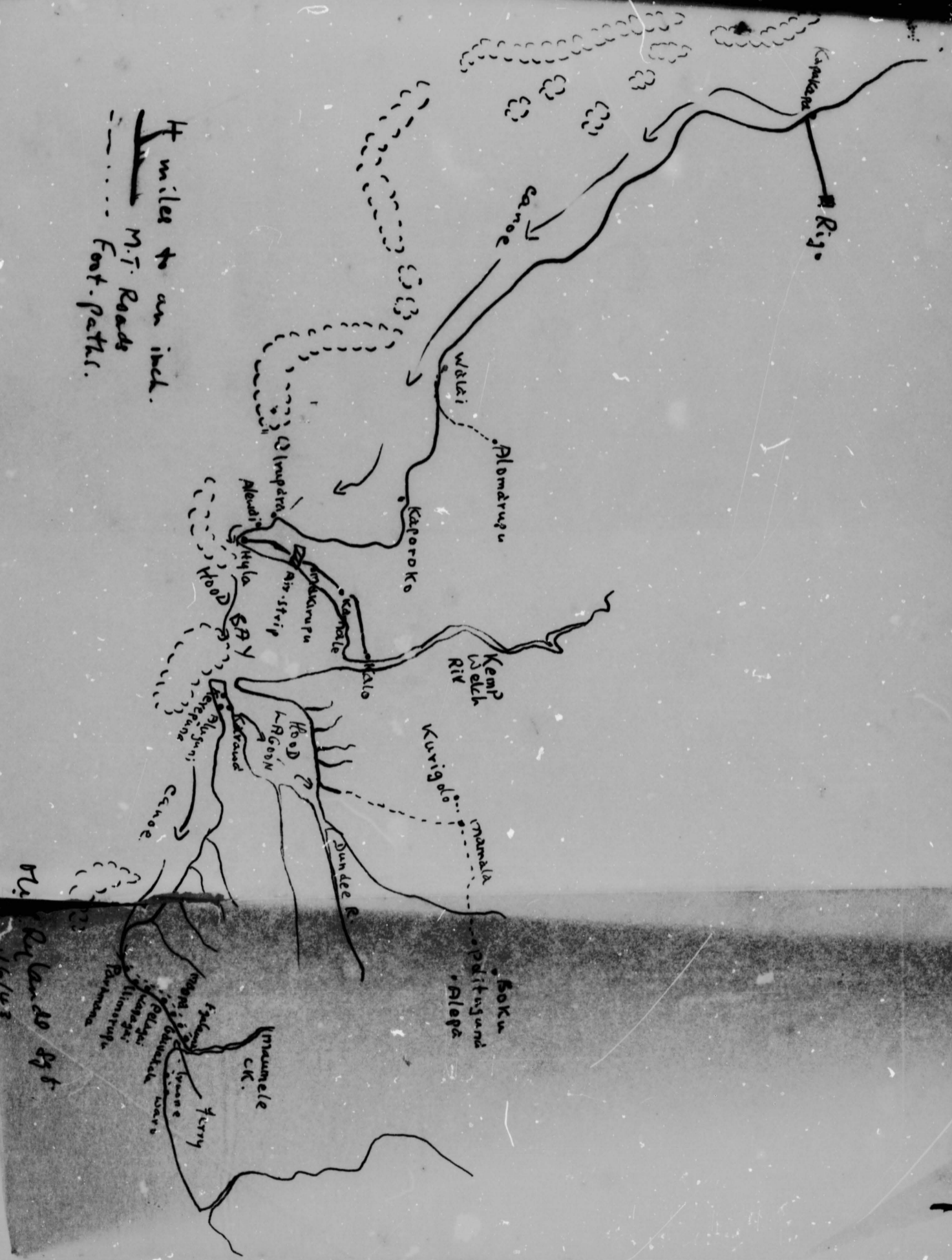
The patrol was successful in that the necessary information regarding the food position was gathered.

Also deserters brought or sent in from the area visited numbered 34, but many are still outstanding and I consider that, when they are available, several patrol officers with a good body of R.P.C.'s should make a strenuous effort to capture the last deserter in this area. As long as they are at liberty it is obvious that their respect for the Administration will in no way be increased.

M.W.S. Rylands Sgt
(M.W.S. Rylands) Sgt.
Patrol Officer.

*676.
319*

4 miles to an inch.
 --- M.T. Roads
 - - - - Foot-path.



M. Ry. L. 20 89 f
 1/6/42

Amount
Returned
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Higo) Report No. 7 of 43

Patrol Conducted by Sgt. M.W.S. Rylands

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 11/5/1943 to 13/5/1943

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

Pop

PATROL REPORT.

The D.O.
MORESBY DISTRICT.

TOTAL
+ F

PERSONNEL: Sgt. Rylands, M.W.S. Patrol Officer
 R.P.C. EDU. R.P.C.
 Councillor MAIMA-GUNIA)
 of GOMORE accompanied) Interpreter
 Patrol as Interpreter)

OBJECTS: (1) Apprehension of deserters
 (2) Food Supplies
 (3) State of Villages
 (4) Conduct of V.C's and Councillors
 (5) Morale of people
 (6) Attitude to Patrol
 (7) House and Population census
 (8) Whether labourers available and if those
 already taken are affecting village life.

DURATION: From 4.5.43 to 13.5.43, three days.

ROUTE TRAVERSED: From RIGO 307.001) Sheet KAPA-KAPA
 To GEA 388.021) N.E.I. grid 1:63360.

DAIRY.

The patrol left RIGO at 0700 hrs. 11th of May 1943. and followed the GOBARAGERE M.T. road to GOMORE reaching the village at 0720. The village consists of 37 houses and a native mission school. Halted here for 40 minutes to look at gardens etc.

Leaving GOMORE at 0800 an hour's walk brought the patrol to KWALIMURUPU at 0900. This is a thriving village of 47 houses situated on a well drained slope of hard ground. These people were awarded a prize for the best-kept village in the district in 1925 & 6 and have not become tax since. After looking at the gardens and leaving the village at 1010 hrs. ten minutes walk brought us to BABAGA, a small village of 18 houses. The patrol halted here until 1300 hrs as the gardens were scattered, the furthest being some two miles from the village on BABAGORO CK.

From BABAGA a reasonably good M.T. road leads to SAROA. The ground is a type of soft sandstone and not liable to become boggy.

SAROA, reached at 1400 hrs. is a pleasantly situated village on a saddle between two ridges. There are 42 houses, the type of architecture shows more imagination than usual, a few of the houses being native variations on european style bungalows. There is also a church, school with a Samoan mission teacher, and a L.M.S. rest house for european Missionaries.

From SAROA a ten minutes walk into a gully and up the opposite ridge brought us to GIDOBADA at 1440 hrs. This village, of 42 houses also, is situated on a dry rocky outcrop. The Village Constable GEGENA PORE is getting rather old and enfeebled and is hardly capable of doing his work.

(see under village officials, below)

From GIDOBADA the patrol returned to SAROA for the night.

12. 5. 43.

Leaving SAROA at 0630. Sgt Rylands accompanied by R.P.C. EDU and Councillor MAIDI-LAKA of SAROA (who acted as guide and interpreter for the day very efficiently) proceeded by a native short-cut to GERESI.

An arduous walk on an indifferent track over steep grassy ridges brought us to GERESI at 0750 hrs. This village has 27 houses and is situated in a bush covered valley.

Leaving at 0820 hrs on a well defined track a long climb up a bush covered ridge probably 1500 feet high, and down a long ~~a~~-long kunai spur brought us to GEA on the HUNTER RIVER (native name OUIEVA) at 1000 hrs. This is a small village of 14 houses and a small but clean rest-house.

Leaving GEA at 1130 hrs we returned to GERESI and took the usual patrol track back to SAROA via BABAGA arriving at 1600 hrs. This is an energetic day's walk as the track crosses numerous steep ridges.

13. 5. 43.

Leaving SAROA at 0655 hrs. The Patrol proceeded to KEMAEA, a village of 20 houses, arriving at 0715. From KEMAEA the Patrol returned to RIGO arriving at 0930 hrs.

GENERAL REPORTS.

Native Situation :

The morale of the natives in all villages visited was good and their attitude to the patrol friendly and co-operative. These villages have had no association with the enemy. All these people appear to be living a contented communal life. A striking feature was, with one exception, the complete absence of complaints, domestic or otherwise. The exception occurred when four women in SAROA stated that a previous A.D.O. had promised them Government rations for as long as their husbands were indentured. However they were all comparatively young and admitted that there was plenty of food in the village gardens at present and they were informed that there were hundreds of other wives of indentured labourers who got no rations from the Government, but that in the event of another bad season they would be looked after.

Village Officials :

All Village Officials encountered were civil and helpful, turning out the people quickly for a census count. All of them stated that they had no present troubles and they realised that the Administration in this district was working normally again. Any future troubles that might crop up they would immediately lay before the A.D.O. at RIGO if the Village Constable could not settle them.

The Village Constable of GIDOBADA was appointed in February 1927 and is now an old man, he said he often feels not up to long walks these days. As he also controls SAROA and GERESI this is rather serious. He has not visited the latter village for about a year and in the writer's opinion a younger man should be appointed.

TOTAL
+ F

S
MS

Councillor GAUTO KOKAI of GEA has been unable to walk for two months. The V.C. was absent with a road maintenance gang near GOBARAGERE and instructions were left that he bring the councillor on a stretcher to RIGO native hospital and also to bring in one deserter who was also out on road work.

Villages :

All villages visited were clean and all were situated on hard sandy-soil slopes or ridges except GIDOBADA which is on a large outcrop of soft rock. Thus all situations provide good drainage even in exceptionally wet weather. Gardens sufficient for immediate requirements were all close to the villages but more distant ones were being constructed (see under Agriculture - below).

In all cases the water supplies were drawn from small creeks which came down from the ridges without passing any other villages and so becoming contaminated.

One, or more, good patrol tracks connected all villages. As all were within less than a day's march from RIGO, no rest-houses are in existence except at GEA the farthest point visited.

Housing :

All houses seen were weather-proof and in good repair, with the exception of one house in SAROA (which was ordered to be repaired). The BABAGA houses in particular were built on unusually sturdy piles. All villages built to the one design except for a few bungalow type, woven bamboo-walled houses in SAROA. The standard layout appears to be a "main street" design with houses on both sides.

Native Agriculture :

Gardens all had the standard crops of bananas, paw-paws, sweet-potatoes, yams and sugar cane. The majority of them also had corn and pumpkins. but an issue of fresh seed was made and gratefully received in all cases. As stated above, all villages are living off gardens which are fairly close to the villages and which are producing sufficient food since the rains. On the other hand GERESI, GIDOBADA and SAROA remember how the drought scorched their gardens last year and are planting new areas a long way from their villages, which will draw some moisture from the KEMP WELCH or its permanent tributaries. This appears to be purely a matter of independence and is not brought about by any fear of the Government's impermanence or inability to feed the villagers in the event of a future drought.

Health :

The general health of the natives seen was good. All were sufficiently nourished and the absence of visible framboesia, yaws and tropical ulcers was striking. This was probably due to the fact that the European Medical Assistant from RIGO had given numerous injections in these villages earlier this year.

Indentured Labour :

The number of Labourers absent from the places visited does not appear to be causing any undue hardship. The only future evidence of their absence is likely to be a longer gap than usual between the ages of the present children and the new crop which will appear when the labourers return.

TOTAL

+ F

The small number of men left in the villages, the fact that many of them are old and that the able-bodied ones do maintenance work on the M.T. road would indicate that further recruiting is unwise.

TOTAL
+ F

Roads and Bridges:

The only parts of the RIGO - GOBARAGERE motor road traversed were between RIGO and GOMORE and between BABAGA and SAROA. The first portion is on flat black-soil country and is inclined to be boggy after heavy rain. The second part runs round a grassy hillside, is hard ground and well drained.

All main tracks between villages were in a suitable state of repair, and all were potential mule tracks but were too steep in places to be good for horses.

Topographical :

The country traversed was flat black-soil country between RIGO and GOMORE and from KEMAEA to RIGO, most of it being covered with secondary growth. From GOMORE to BABAGA the track runs over low, bush-covered ridges. The soil is a type of decomposed sandstone with frequent outcrops of soft rock on the ridges. It is a poor type of country except where alluvial soil has collected in the small valleys.

From BABAGA to SAROA and thence to GEA the track follows grass covered ridges and spurs, the only bush being in the gullies. From SAROA to KEMAEA is similar to GOMORE - BABAGA.

	hrs.	min.	
Walking times : RIGO - GOMORE	1	20	
GOMORE - KWALIMURUPU	1	0	
KWALIMURUPU - BABAGA	1	10	
BABAGA - SAROA	1	0	
SAROA - GIDOBADA	1	10	
SAROA - GERESI	1	20	no carriers,
GERESI - GEA	1	40	Probably 3 m.p.
GEA - SAROA	4	30	h on outward
SAROA - KEMAEA	1	50	Journey.
KEMAEA - RIGC	1	15	

APPENDICES.

- (1). Census
- (2). Village Officials
- (3). Notes on reaction of natives to propaganda photos, vide HQ memo DS37/585 of 21.4.43.
- (4). Map.

17-10-43 Rylands 43

17-10-43

APPENDIX I.
(CENSUS)

	<u>Adults (m)</u>	<u>Adults (f)</u>	<u>Children(m)</u>	<u>Children(f)</u>	<u>Infants</u>
GOMORE :	1 V.C. 3 Councillors 11 Others	29	13	6	19
KWALIMURUPU:	1 V.C. 2 Councillors 20	27	20	11	17
BABAGA:	2 Councillors 17	19	24	23	5
SAROA:	3 Councillors 19	35	16	16	15
GIDOBADA :	1 V.C. 3 Councillors 23	36	14	13	14
GERESI :	1 Councillor 8	26	8	8	12
GEA :	1 V.C. 1 Councillor 9	10	3	-	2
KEMAEA :	2 Councillors 10	17	16	3	13

APPENDIX 2.
(VILLAGE OFFICIALS).

GOMORE :

V.C. LEGA-RUTU (also controls KEMAEA)

Councillors: MINAMA-MAINA
UMA-GEBO
MAIMA-GUMIA

KWALIMURUPU:

V.C. VEGOFI-SIAKA (also controls BABAGA)

Councillors: IDA-NONE
IO-GIMA

BABAGA:

Councillors: LAGA-GUMA
AILE-KOME

SAROA:

Councillors: MAIDI-LAKA
LAGI-IAKOBO
MARIWA-VERI

GIDOBADA:

V.C. GEGENA-PORE (also controls SAROA and GERESI
but is getting too old to visit
them. Appointed 1.2.27).

Councillors: LAKA-MANA
GAGARE-MADU

GERESI:

Councillor: MARI-SAI

GHA:

V.C. TOFEA-NIBURU

Councillor: GAUTO-KOKAI (crippled for two months)

KEMAEA:

Councillors: VERA-VARI
MERA-VAI

TOTAL
+ F

APPENDIX 3.
(Reaction to propaganda Photographs).

TOTAL
+ F

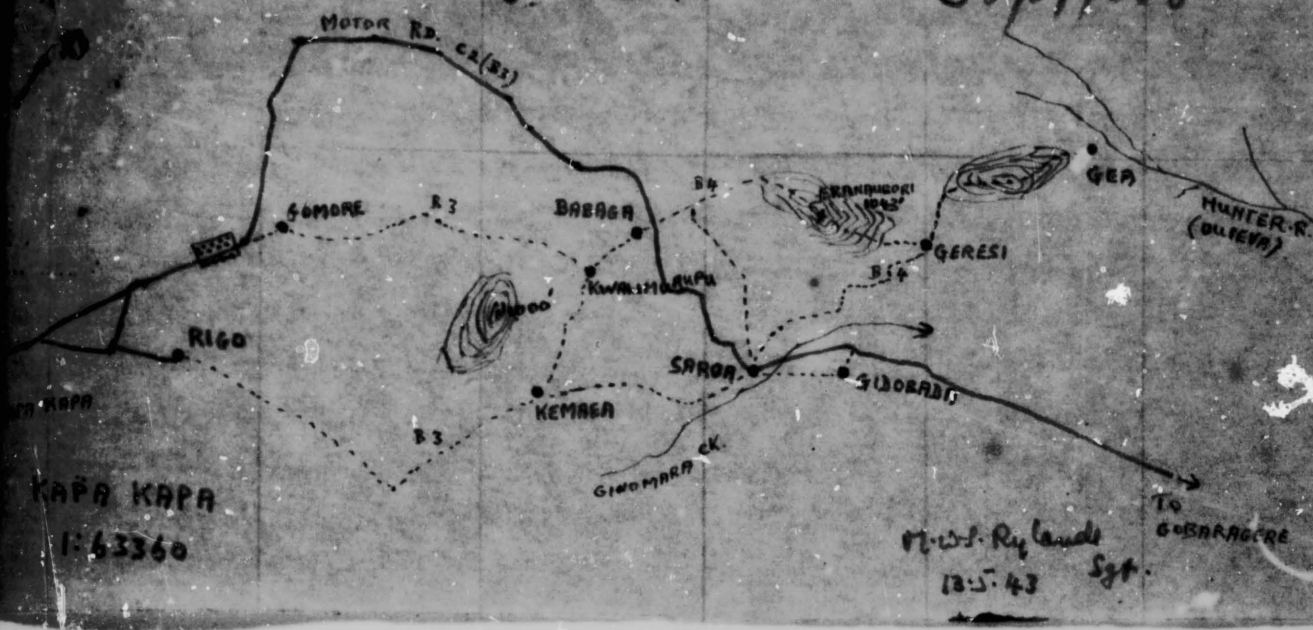
- (1). The first reaction of natives in all villages to these photos was one of horror and deprecation that people should treat one another in such a manner. The exhibition of photos of wholesale slaughter to these natives, who have had no contact with the enemy, would tend (in the writer's opinion) to make them more subject to Panic in the event of the enemy approaching this district.
- (2). On having the fact pointed out the natives readily agreed that if we (Europeans) did not kill the Japanese they would kill us; also that they would despoil native gardens and make the people work under much worse conditions than now obtained.
- (3). The people expressed appreciation and pleasure that the Australians and Americans had pushed the Japs out of Papua. Incidentally all Allied troops in the photos were "Americani" until I put the Australians in the picture.
- (4). They did not think the bearded man amongst the group of dead looked much like their conception of a Japanese.
- (5). The literate natives were very interested in the queer language of the letter-press, i.e. "pidgin".

S

MS

APPENDIX 4

30/4/26



KAPA KAPA
1:63360

M. W. Rylands
18.5.43 Sgt.

TO
GOSRARORE



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Rigo) Report No. 1 of 43/44

Patrol Conducted by H. J. Mervenson

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From No 6 / 19 43 to 11 7 / 19 43.

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

ge Pop

13	Over 13	Females in Child in Ch.
F	M	F

No. RIGO 1/43-44

REPORT ON PATROL BY

W/O Stevenson, R.J.

TO

MT. BROWN, MT. OBREE, SEREMINA, CANAI areas.

DATE LEFT STATION

26 Jun 43

DATE RETURNED

11 Jul 43.

PURPOSES OF PATROL.

Routine

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY -

- (a) European personnel
W/O Stevenson, R.J. (Patrol Officer)
- (b) R.P.C.
6
- (c) Native Carriers
Average 25

PREVIOUS PATROL REPORT REF. FOR MAP (i.e. if no map submitted this report)

Map submitted.

LAST PATROL TO AREA BY

- (a) District Services Field Staff on
See attachment no.2
- (b) Varies with areas from 1943 to 1935.

P A T R O L R E P O R T. NO.

RIGO 1/43-44

Personnel: W.O.2 R.J. Stevenson, P/O. Officer in charge.

Reg. No.	2727	Const.	TERUM)
"	1688	Const.	GIVE)
"	2154	Const.	KORE)
"	2726	Const.	KOJARA)
"	2177	Const.	MOIVERU)
"	1596	Const.	KAVAE)

R.P.C.

TOLA Interpreter.

PUKA OALA Medical Orderly.

Objects: Normal Routine Matters.

Duration: From 26 Jun 43 to 11 Jul 43 inclusive. (16) days.

Route Traversed: From RIGO to MT. BROWN to MT. OBREE to SERMIMA to GARAI and return RIGO.

D I A R Y.

26 Jul 43.

Departed from RIGO station by Lorry at 0900. Carriers ready at GOBARAGERE plantation. Waded Hunter River. Arrived KALIKADOBU 1310. Departed 1345. By canoe across KEMP WELCH River. Along an old jeep trail and followed KEMP WELCH generally to GAUNOMU where arrived at 1520. Village within 20 yds of KEMP WELCH. CAMPED.

27 Jun 43.

Departed GAUNOMU 0605. Left jeep trail which runs to NAFFANOMU, and climbed up and approx. N.E. over slopes of WALKERS PEAK. Down, crossed small creek. Up and down into NERAMEI Ck. Walked up NERAMEI Ck. for 25 minutes and climbed out and up, approx. E. for 1 hr. and arrived TABOROGORO 0830 hrs. Bearing to PYRAMID HILL (OBAKIGOLO) - 120 degrees. Departed 0915. Around mountain top to GEVERAGORO arriving at 0940. Leaving at 1000, continuing around, mountain top, reached KOKOROGORO at 1015. Shot to BARAI district - 220 28 degrees. Departed 1200. Down into MAIRIDOBU Ck. and up to DEBADAGORO arriving 1215. From R.H. ODOIKA village is at 220 degrees. Departed 1300 hrs and a gradual climb up to the first of the BOKU villages - LIBURAKOMANA. Arrived 1520. Camped at R.H. 10 minutes on from village. From here one road branches off to BULEDOBU and another to NOKOMAKA. NOKOMAKA V.C. also reported with councillors and carriers. Sufficient natives at this stage to dispense with coastal carriers.

28 Jun 43.

Left LIBURAKOMANA RH. at 0645 hrs. Passed BOKU mission station and up to 2 occupied houses, being remainder of main BOKU village. To shift with their other village people. Arrived GOBUKOMANA 0735. Departed 0745. Along same mountain to KARAKOMANA where arrived at 0755. Left 0820. Main track goes from here to

GOGOREIKOMANA but left along small bush track to visit village long
 unseen. Arrived 0850. Last visited by A.R.M. Cawley in 1918.
 Left 0920. Down and within 1/2 hr. waded through ONEKOMEI Ck. Climbed
 out back on main road, having missed GOGOREIKOMANA village only
 recently visited. Up over open slopes to LAUTAKOMANA arriving 1015.
 Officials from villages off road also reported. Left 1105. Arrived
 KOWOLOGORO 1110. Departed 1120. Last of BOKU district villages.
 Arrived first UIGA village, BOBOGORO at 1200. Officials from surrounding
 villages reported. Left 1225, down and waded through ORMOND River. Just
 before river, old main UIGA village. Up out of village river through
 a further old UIGA village and still climbing, arrived ONEMAKOMANA 14445.
 Last UIGA village. Bearings : to other UIGA villages, GAIGOLO 146 d.
 MIULAMAGORO 164 d. - both on opposite side of ORMOND Rv. CAMPED.
 Appointed new Village Councillor to replace old one resigned.
 29 Jun 43.

Left 0630 hrs. with carriers from UIGA and further towards
 MT. BROWN. Starting in NOBONE district. Now in heavy jungle. Up to
 BUMEGORO arriving 0735. Official from AMOSEBA also reported with
 natives for C.M.M. From here on more than enough food offered and
 purchased, for carriers, police etc. Bearings - to GABURAGORO 311 d.
 to KEMOKOMANA, 305 d. Departed 0825. Travelled up same mountain and
 after 10 mins. R.H. for previous and following villages. Arrived
 UBUREGORO 0840. Departed 0900. (Most village away hunting) Arrived
 IARUGORO 1015 hrs. Councillor from OMAMAGORO also reported. Shot
 to SENEMAKA 34 d. Departed 1025. Left NOBONE district (and the SIMAUGORO
 language people who start from RIGO) and commenced into MT. BROWN district
 (BA A language) Down very steeply for 1/2 hr. and crossed ORASIMEI Ck.
 which runs into IABEMAMEI Rv. Climbed out, crossing small creeks and
 arrived SENEMAKA 1115 hrs. Village Policeman of OMAMAGORO village also
 reported. Appointed new Village Councillor for SENEMAKA people to replace
 old one resigned. At this village, head Mt. Brown Village Constable. W.S.
 Village Constable since 1915. Paid off carriers. Carriers from higher
 MT. BROWN villages arrived. More than enough. Shot to MT. BROWN 78 d.
 CAMPED.

30 Jun 43.

Departed 0650. Head Village Constable to accompany patrol
 through all MT. BROWN villages. Crossed several small creeks. DARAOHU,
 UNUMEI, UNUMEI, and ROUMEI, all of which run into IABIMAMEI Rv. Passed
 turnoff to GOROGOLO, along which road, officers after A.R.M. Karius in
 1935 "rounded" MT. BROWN proper. People of GOROGOLO assembled with abundance
 cooked food for salt. Crossed IABIMAMEI Rv. 3 times and eventually
 climbed out to right side and up, through small IVOLUMEI Ck. (runs into
 IABIMAMEI), to AMURAMU. Arrived 0855. Plenty cooked food of all sort
 offered. Departed 1010. Slid down mountain, through NU'UAMEI Ck. then
 up and down into ARUAMEI Ck. Up and down into MAU'UAMEI Ck. Up and
 down into LABIA ORU Ck. Up and down into AI'AORU Ck. Climbed out to
 place named UMUNOMU where R.H. situated for MT. BROWN villages to South.
 3 MT. BROWN Village Constables with their peoples from AVENA, IGUA and
 U'UAIA (Villages to south and not on patrol this patrol route) Small
 troubles settled. Carriers from top MT. BROWN Village ~~arr~~ waiting.
 Left for top MT. BROWN Village, SANOMU. Crossed IABIMAMEI Rv. and then
 the following creeks; ARA'ARU, VAIEI ORU, then IABIMAMEI Rv. again.
 Followed the latter generally and climbed out and up for some hours on
 north side of River, to SANOMU. Arrived top MT. BROWN village, 1600 hrs.
 Much more food than required offered and bought. Last visited 1935. CAMPED.

1 Jul 43.

Last visited by A.R.M. Karius in 1935. Village disgraceful. People, including Village Constable who died about 18 months ago, buried in middle of village. See report. Selected new Village Constable and appointed 2 new Village Councillors to replace others died some years ago. Village being shifted to site higher up. Departed 1020 hours. Down across IABI ORU Ck. and up and down through MAU'ABU Ck. and up to MARAROMU village at 1115. Another disgraceful village. Many houses to be rebuilt. Left 1200. Up and down into ROGAORU Ck and up and down into UNEORU Ck. A very steep long climb to AIRIAUKA where patrol arrived 1400 hours. Overlooking SANOMU, to East. Left 1430 hrs. along mountain top. Passed turnoff to left to GORUGOLO and DOROMU. R.H. within few minutes. Held C.M.M. natives from GORUGOLO. Left R.H. 1525. Arrived HIMAI'IA at 1530. Scattered houses to come back to village. Departed 1540. Descended along side of mountain to WABURAI 'IA arriving 1715. Small village of 5 houses newly built up from only survivor of old WABURAI'IA village, a village councillor and a few families loaned from a tribal village. CAMPED.

2 Jul 43.

Departed 0610 hrs. Down into BOGA ORU Ck. and up and down into EDEI ORU Ck. Up, down and along, past old BULEDUBURU village, across EGA ORU Ck. to BULEDUBURU R.H. People, because of deaths, scattered into bush. To come back to one site, mutually agreed and re-establish. Some said to beat next village. These people found 4 crashed airmen from transport in Dec. 42 and took them to RIGO. No trace aircraft. Ordered to organise search for it. Road leads straight on to DOROMU. Retraced steps and branched off along badly overgrown track for MT. OBREE. Road being cut as patrol progressed. Very steep ascent and descent to new village of WARIKA. KORIGO district on our left. Left WARIKA 1655. Along and down to north through old ADARAUKA village and down into ORA KORU River, which is the head of the ORMOND or MAURBLE River. People from WARIKA and following villages assembled. Climbed out and up on left through old BASIKA village (formerly ERENAIKA), badly overgrown road, up to ERENAIKA R.H. Arrived 1730 hrs. CAMPED.

3 Jul 43.

Village Constable of KORIGO reported with carriers and that all was well. Made camp at R.H. all day. Visited small scattered villages of BADAUKA (7 houses) and TANAIKEU (2 houses) formerly BASIKA people but gone bush when people died. Will come back to one new spot near R.H., mutually agreed, taking the a still earlier name of ERENAIKA for the one village. See report. Spent balance day educating Village Constables and Councillors and people. Also some BULEDUBURU people in bush here. See 2 Jul. Still at ERENAIKA R.H. CAMPED.

4 Jul 43.

Warder TOLA, taken as Interpreter, returned to RIGO under escort as cold apparently effecting him. Left camp at 0625 hrs. Climbed up and up for 6 hours when reached the top of MT. OBREE - 10264 feet. Down for 3½ hrs. into AIOMI Ck. Crossed several times and followed generally to IHODUBURU, arriving 1715 hours. Left 1725 hrs. Followed AIOMI Ck. to LARUNI R.H. Arrived 1740. Met by Various Village officials and people from LARUNI. CAMPED.

5 Jul 43. Left R.H. ~~at 0630~~ at 0630 hrs. to climb up to LARUNI village.

Arrived 0710. Retraced steeps to R.H. Arrived back 0850. Flat road along AIOMI Ck. and up to MIMAI Village. Arrived 0920. Left 0940. Down through AMUNMEI and HUNUMEI Cks. and into MIMANI River (Head of KEMP WELCH River). Arrived ABOWANA village at 1020 hrs. Left 1050. Followed MIMANI River and up to MAURA. Arrived 1210. Departed 1230. Still following MIMANI River, flat walking to DOROBOSOLO R.H. where arrived 1315. As well as from DOROBOSOLO, Village Constables and Councillors from BARAI reported. Held C.N.M. From here one road branches to BARAI district and the other up to DOROBOSOLO and WADILI district. **CAMPED.**

6 Jul 43.

Left R.H. 0615. Up to DOROBOSOLO Village, arriving 0630. Departed 0710. Down across ABARO Ck. which runs into MIMANI Rv. and up to ABARO Village. Arrived 0815. Departed 0840. Down and followed MIMANI Rv. Crossed numerous small creeks and at 1030, left main track to find village gone bush about 8 years ago. Stiff climb up - arrived at scattered houses, called BUATIBI but formerly IDAGIGOLO people, at 1145. Village shifting back near R.H. for IDAGIGOLO, near main road and main gardens. Left 1235 and back onto main road. Within further 5 minutes arrived IDAGIGOLO R.H. at 1315. Left 1335. Down, across TAU HI Ck. which runs into MIMANI Rv. Followed MIMANI. Camped under tents on banks of MIMANI at 1545.

7 Jul 43.

Left camp 0630. Crossed ADAI Ck., tributary of MIMANI and up to WADILI village of GURUNOMU. All people absent. Village in bad state. Village constable from BARAI reported with carriers. Village Constable for village and people return village from gardens. Left 1440. Camped on road before IOUTA ck. (tributary of MIMANI) at 1725 hrs.

8 Jul 43.

Left 0600 hours. Crossed IOUTA, MERA and IABA Creeks. Arrived first of SEREMINA village of MEODOBU at 1005. Appointed new Village Councillor to replace one died. Departed 1035. Arrived other SEREMINA village of IUSIDABUA at 1210. **CAMPED.**

9 Jul 43.

Left 0605 hours. Village officials from SIRUMU reported and with carriers. / Crossed many small creeks. Crossed IALA creek and up MT. BRIDE - passed old IOVI village and arrived GANAI village of IUGUIOGOREI at 1215. IOVI Village Constable reported and with carriers. C.N.M. **CAMPED.**

10 Jul 43.

Followed MUSGRAVE River generally. Arrived MEDENI village of GOGODO IOGOREI at 0835. ~~Left-09~~ Preparing for huge feast. (bride payments) Left 0910, crossed small creeks and then MUSGRAVE River. Crossed HUNTER River and up to GEA village of SOGEREWOTEGA at 1245. Changed carriers. Left 1335 over bare open grassy hills to GERESI at 1605. To replace dead official appointed new Village Councillor. Some of village away at feast. **CAMPED.**

11 Jul 43.

Left 0700 hrs. over bare grassy hills and down to BABAGA which is on M.T. road to RIGO at 0800 hours. Station Lorry met patrol and arrived back RIGO 0900 hours.

R E P O R T.NATIVE SITUATION.

2. The morale of the people in general was good. The people appear to be living quite peacefully and no tribal skirmishes are outstanding. The patrol was always greeted by apparently everybody in the village, though in some cases villages had not been visited for 8 or 9 years and in one case not visited since 1918. The people co-operated well, supplied more than enough food for the patrol, and more than enough carriers were always ready. They were not in the least frightened by our approach and they brought forward many small troubles to be straightened. Where in one particular village which had not been visited for 8 years and had buried people in the middle of the village, the people seemed very pleased to build a new village on a new site, when suggested.

Disputes were few and limited to the usual, stealing, adultery and assault, all of which were settled on the spot.

Every village, however small had its people lined and I spoke in general terms and made use of suitable propaganda. The people seemed interested to know that the Japanese had been pushed out of PAPUA. Most of the mountain villages did not know of the Trade Store established at RIGO. News that the Government had put a store at RICO for them was very welcome.

Only LARUNI and MIMAI villages (MT. OBREE) have had troops (U.S.A.) through, and there are no complaints.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Generally, Village Constables are probably maintaining law and order, bringing to RIGO, and in recent cases to the Patrol, any offenders. However, three of the 6 MT. BROWN Vill. Const's. had to be told to go to RIGO to report more frequently. One had not been to RIGO for nearly 3 years. Commenced a programme of education and it remains to be seen if they respond.

Village Constable Vacancies.

NO. 59. SANOMU (MT. BROWN) : Died about 18 months ago.
Remarks: Subject to approval of A.D.O. RIGO, DOGERI BODENI is now on probation. He is the selection of the people and of the same family as the Ex. Vill. Const., and I recommend him.

NO. 34 ERENAIKA (MT. OBREE) : Resigned 1941.
Remarks: This village will consist of 9 houses only and there are no more villages to control. The people have died out in a period of a few years. Another OBREE Vill. Const. (No. 38) is controlling the village now and for the present, it is recommended that the vacancy not be filled.

NO. 50 BULELUBURU (MT. BROWN) : Died 1940.

Remarks : People died and only 10 houses remain. There are no other villages controlled from this village either. Another MT.BROWN Vill.Const. NO.49 can effectively control this village. It is not recommended yet that NO.50 be re-instated.

NO.69. LIBUNAKOMANA (BOKU) ; Wishes to resign & I certainly (Controls lower BOKU Villages) recommend it.

Remarks: It is recommended that ORAKI (Village Councillor) of another lower BOKU Village, GOBUKOMANA be appointed. Speaks good MOTU, understands English slightly, is physically strong and eager. At RIGO at time of Visit.

NO. 56. GIRABU : To be replaced. See Patrol Report RIGO 4/43.

Remarks : It is recommended that VANUA GAROMA of the largest village of the group, GERESI (20 hs.) be appointed. Energetic, speaks MOTU and is selection of people too. GIRABU was not visited by Patrol.

Village Councillors:

These seem to be generally the aged and wise of the villages and descendents of former chiefs. No evidence of their working against Administration.
Vacancies.

Quite a number of vacancies existed because of deaths and resignations of those physically on the decline. Replacements were ~~appointed~~ nominated by their respective peoples and appointed by me in the presence of the respective people.

VILLAGES.

Condition generally of villages went hand in hand with the length of time from last visit of Officer to the village. Although, against this rule, one village, last visited by A.A.R.M. Cawley in 1918 was in quite satisfactory condition. Many villages have moved since previous patrols for the main reason that a percentage of people from each village died during 1941 from influenza epidemic. A few villages scattered to the bush in small hamlets of 2 and 3 houses. These consisted of BULEUBURU, ERENAIKA (formerly BASIKA) and the IDAGIGOLO people. Some time was spent finding the people but eventually good new sites were mutually agreed upon to re-instate villages. All of the other villages, if not directly on road, then reasonably close to it. The top MT.BROWN village, SAROMU (22 hs) and last visited by A.R.M. Karies in 1935 had people buried in village. Agreeably arranged to shift to new convenient site. Plenty young males in village to carry this out over a period. Warned against repetition in new village.

The list attached shows the dates of the last visit to each village.

Would appear that only "Convenient" villages have been visited in some areas? Convenient to a for what?

HOUSING.

In some areas, satisfactory, in others poor. Houses in the areas where people speak SINAUGOLO language i.e. from RIGO to MT.BROWN area, were satisfactory. KURU KURU houses and quite weatherproof. Those of the BA'A (MT.BROWN area) language were poor. Made of poor grass or in some cases leaves and irregular shaped slabs of timber for the walls and are not altogether waterproof. Posts and bearers are mere sticks instead of posts - seldom larger in diameter than 2" and besides being of soft quality. The generally design of the houses is low, from the floor to the ridge being not more than 4 feet high. Without interfering with the tribal design, I endeavoured to get them to use better and stronger materials, for they are certainly available. The use of small soft timber is evidently due to laziness of their effortless life in the mountains and they say too, to prolong/ of their few remaining axes and knives.

maternity

Most villages seem to have small/houses. Also the mountain people have smaller structures still for the use of women during menstrual periods. Menstruation complete, the women bathe and are then clean to return to their husbands. It was endeavoured too to get the people to improve the materials in these small abodes too.

All villages are planting Crotons around the villages.

REST HOUSES AND BARRACKS.

The sheet attached shows where these are situated en route. Outside the MT.BROWN area, these are only satisfactory. Those of MT.BROWN seem to be built after the same style as their own quarters. Not high enough to stand up in and not weatherproof. To build proper Rest Houses.

State of Houses and Rest Houses also seem to go hand in hand with the length of time from the last officers visit to the village.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

Seasons are excellent in the Mountains now and they have plenty food of all sorts. However, it seems to be a race between foodstuffs and weeds. TARO is the main potatoe in the MT.BROWN area and YAM is the main one in the other areas. (Villages will deliver to RIGO during Sept and Oct TARO seedlings for station garden and to supply seed to coastal villages who lost their seed in recent droughts.) They eat a few types of nuts in some quantity but this is not because of any shortage of food but for variation in diet and they are said to be very palatable.

All villages with the exception of those in the MT.OBREE area, felt the pinch in the 1942 drought. All SINAUGOLO people store potatoes in their quarters for seed purposes and reserve food. MT.Brown and MT.OBREE in most cases build separate store houses. All told to prepare against a drought by making bigger gardens and putting more away in storage.

Cucumbers are growing in one village and the natives like them. It is suggested that cucumber seed could be supplied to other villages

and also English Potatoes and Tomatoe which should grow well in the Mountain areas.

Corn and Pumpkin seed, taken out from RIGO, was distributed to all villages. Birds seem to effect the successful growing of corn.

Tobacco is grown in some quantity in the Mountains but leaves are seldom seen longer than 12 inches.

TRADE.

Salt formed the main trade although tobacco was also sought after. The mountain people as well as growing their own tobacco, manufacture their own salt. Dry a wild fern which they name A'IRA, burn it, mix the ashes with water and evaporate by fire. Residue is salt of brownish colour and said to be made in feast times only. But not as satisfying as trade salt.

HEALTH OF PEOPLE.

Generally good. He and a list of treatments carried out by Medical Orderly is attached. However an epidemic of influenza which was general throughout the RIGO su-district 18 months ago, was responsible for many deaths. In one village of 6 houses, the only remaining survivor was a Councillor. A number of small villages are now deserted and where there were a few survivors they mingled in with larger tribal villages. Other villages say they suffered from 1/3 to 1/2 loss.

The people vary their diets with nuts and potatoe and pumpkin tops, wild pigs, wallabies, kuss-kuss, snakes and also fish from the mountain streams.

A lot of villages have the habit of creating their own hospitals. Small dilapidated houses for the victim of a large ulcer or something and the only attention seems to be by way of food. In a lot of these cases these bad cases had to be found in the house by the Orderly rather than being brought to the notice of the Orderly by the people. Otherwise people submitted well to treatment and injections. Told them that when a Medical Orderly does not for some reason visit their village, a much better practise is to take their sick to RIGO.

INDENTURED LABOUR.

This is definitely not causing hardship and in most villages they have no males under indenture now. Almost 80 or 90% of males have at some time been under indenture to the various plantations. Since the patrol was only a routine patrol into an area long unvisited, it was the Patrol was not instructed to obtain recruits if available. Hence it is imagined that all males remained in the village. Judging too from carriers obtained there are some 200 labourers at least, experienced in plantation work, and if required 100 of these could be recruited. Since the Administration took over, certainly nobody has been right into Mt. BROWN to know what labour is there. previously

(Circular to SO's that patrols to visit villages.)

CENSUS.

No census was taken apart from a count of houses. These figures are shown on list attached.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

Types of roads are as indicated on map appended. M.T. road from RIGO to GOBRAGERE is not yet all weather road for vehicles. Work is being carried out on it by all surrounding village people. Old jeep trail runs from here to NAFENANOMU. With little maintenance in spots, could still be used.

Patrol route in places, good, other places fair to very unsatisfactory. Where an area had not been visited for 8 years or so, the road seemed to left for so long. Village Constables reprimanded.

Most rivers and creeks are waded but ^{over} in deep streams natives have erected suspension bridges of loyer cane suspended above water on trees on either bank.

Given or loaned tools the natives could no doubt make quite convenient tracks. Noticed no possible motor roads.

CRASHED AIRCRAFT.

See attachment.

RESULTS OF PATROL.

The patrol set out to contact the MT.BROWN and OBREE people and this was done. Let the people see that the Government was still active and looking after their interests. Their troubles were forthcoming and settled. Let the people know the favourable progress of the War. Since the patrol was not out to recruit labour, all natives remained in village, and I was able to estimate actual labour available. No doubt hearing of the favourable position of the War now, 3 labourers arrived in 2 days after the patrol, to RIGO, to "sign up".

Since villages had not been visited ^{since} up to 8 and 9 years ago, instructions were necessary to have roads and villages put into order. It is suggested that within 6 months a further patrol should follow up. Also a medical orderly to follow up on the primary injection given for yaws and ulcers etc.

R.P.C.

See minute attached.

STORES USED ON PATROL.

65	lb.	-	Salt.
175	lb.	-	Rice.
300	sticks-		Tobacco.
30	tins	-	Meat.
20	tins	-	Meat Extract.

APPENDICES.

- No.1 Conduct of R.P.C. on Patrol and Ability.
- No.2 Villages Visited.
- No.3 Crashed Aircraft.
- No.4 Medical Treatments.
- No.5 Map.

R. Stevenson
 (R. J. STEVENSON) P/O. 100%

Good work. It seems amazing
 that a village within 26 miles
 of R.I.C.O. has not been visited
 for 25 years.

Wink
 27/7

Attachment 1.

CONDUCT OF R.P.C. ON PATROL AND ABILITY.

REG. NO. 2727. Const. TERUM. Excellent conduct. Takes pride in Police Force. Has ability and would make good N.C.O.

REG. NO. 1688. Const. GIWE. Conduct good. Ability good.

REG. NO. 2154. Const. KORE. Conduct good. Ability good.

REG. NO. 2177 Const. MOEVERU. Conduct good. Ability good.

REG. NO. 2726. Const. KOIARA. Conduct satisfactory. Ability fair.

REG. NO. 1596. Const. KAVAE. Conduct good. Ability fair.

G. J. ... course
C.O. RPC

VILLAGES VISITED.

<u>Name.</u>	<u>R.H.</u>	<u>Vill. Const.</u>	<u>Vill. Couns.</u>	<u>No. of houses.</u>	<u>Mission.</u>	<u>Last visited.</u>	<u>Vill. Const last to station.</u>
1. KALIKADOBU	1	1	2	12	L.M.S.	May 43.	May 43.
2. GAUNOMU	1	-	2	15	-	May 43.	-
3. TABOROGORO	-	-	1	9	-	1934	-
4. GEVERAGORO	-	-	2	15	L.M.S.	1934	See -42.
5. KOKOROGORO	1	1	1	20	-	1934	Dec. 42.
6. DEBADAGORO	1	-	2	10	-	Mar 42	-
7. LIBUNAKOMANA	1	1	1	26	L.M.S.	Mar 43	Jan 43
8. GOBUKOMANA	-	-	1	9	-	Mar 43	-
9. KARAIKOMANA	-	-	2	22	-	Mar 43	-
10. TAITOKOMANA	-	-	1	18	-	1918	-
11. LAUTAKOMANA	1	1	-	8	-	Mar 43	May 43
12. KOWOLOGOLO	-	-	1	10	-	Mar 43	-
13. BOBOGORO	1	-	2	-	L.M.S.	Apr 43	-
14. ONEMAKOMANA	-	-	2	10	-	1940	-
15. BUMEGORO	1	-	1	20	-	1940	-
16. UBUREGORO	-	-	1	10	-	1940	-
17. IARUGOLO	-	-	1	5	-	1940	-
18. SENEMAKA	1	1	2	11	-	1940	May 43.
19. AMURAMU	-	-	1	11	-	1934	-
20. UMUNOMU	1	-	-	-	-	1934	-
21. SANOMU	1	1	2	22	-	1935	1940.
22. MARABOMU	-	-	2	27	-	1935	-
23. AIRIAUKA	1	1	1	19	-	1935	Jun 43.
24. HIMAI'IA	-	-	1	11	-	1934	-
25. WABURAI'IA	1	-	1	6	-	New vil.	-
26. BULEDUBURU	1	-	1	10	-	1934	-
27. WARIKA	-	-	-	7	-	New vil.	-
28. ERENAIKA	1	-	1	9	-	1940	-
29. IHOIDUBURU	-	-	-	5	-	Jun 43	-
30. LARUMI	1	1	1	8	-	Jun 43	Jun 43
31. MIMAI	1	-	1	8	-	1940	-
32. ABOWANA	1	1	1	9	-	1940	Jun 43
33. NAURA	-	-	1	4	-	Jun 43	Mar 43
34. DOROBOSOLO	1	1	2	11	-	Mar 42	Mar 43
35. ABARO	1	-	1	12	-	1935	-
36. IDAGIGOLO	1	-	-	7	-	1935	-
37. GURUNOMU	1	1	1	7	-	1935	Jun 43.
38. MEODOBU	K -	-	1	5	-	1941	-
39. IUSIDABUNA	1	1	2	8	-	1941	Jun 43
40. DUGUIOGOREI	1	1	2	18	-	1942	Apr 43
41. GOGODOIOGOREI	1	1	1	15	-	1942	Jan. 43.
42. SOGEREWO TEGA	1	1	2	16	-	1942	May 43.
43. GERESI	1	-	2	20	-	May 43	-

CRASHED AIRCRAFT.

Transport - Mt. Brown area - Nov. 42.

This was already reported by A.D.O. RIGO. Dec. 42., when 4 airmen from crash were brought by natives to RIGO. While in area natives who originally found these airmen were contacted - BULEDUBURU - they say that the airmen saw smoke rising from their village and came to them. The airmen had been in the bush for some days already but they do not know where the aircraft is nor have they found any more airmen. They say it is thought the airmen came from DOREA or MT.OBREE side of MT.BROWN. No lines to follow so did not myself search but told natives to organise from MT.BROWN side and MT.OBREE side and if and when traces are found, to report to RIGO.

Dougllass Transport - MT.OBREE of MT.SUWEMALA area. (See Rigo Patrol Report 7/43)

No trace of this was found, nor have MT.OBREE and surrounding people discovered anything. They are still searching.

Attachment 1.

CONDUCT OF R.P.C. ON PATROL, AND ABILITY.

REG. NO. 2727. Const. TENUH. Excellent conduct. Takes pride in Police Force. Has ability and would make good M.C.O.

REG. NO. 1688. Const. GIWE.

Conduct good. Ability good.

REG. NO. 2154. Const. KOHE.

Conduct good. Ability good.

REG. NO. 2177 Const. HOEVERU.

Conduct good. Ability good.

REG. NO. 2726. Const. KOIARA.

Conduct satisfactory. Ability fair.

REG. NO. 1596. Const. KAVAE.

Conduct good. Ability fair.

Medical Patrol carried out by M.O. PUKA-OALA. From GAUMOMU to GEA.

Left RIGO 26/6/43 returned on the 11/7/43.

The following villages were visited, showing the number of cases treated and injections given at each village.

TABORO DISTRICT.

Village	Treatment	Injection
GAUMOMU	7	2
TABOROGORO	5	3
GEVERAGOLO	4	2
KOKOROGORO	5	4
DEBADAGORO	8	5
Total	29	16

	<u>YAWS</u>	<u>ULCERS</u>	<u>SCABIES</u>	<u>RHEU- MATISM</u>	<u>INJECTION</u>	<u>OTHER COMPLAINTS</u>
Female Child	-	-	-	1	1	
Male "	5	1	-	1	6	Spleen 4
Female Adult	5	1	-	2	8	Miscell- aneous 12
Male "	-	-	-	1	1	
Total	10	2	11	5	16	16

BOFU DISTRICT.

Village	Treatment	Injection
LIBUMAKOMANA	21	11
KARAIKOMANA	12	3
Total	33	14

BOKU DISTRICT. Cont.

	<u>YAWS</u>	<u>ULCERS</u>	<u>SCABIES</u>	<u>RHEU- MATISM</u>	<u>INJECTION</u>	<u>OTHER COMPLAINTS</u>
Female Child	-	1	-	-	1	
Male "	3	3	-	-	6	Spleen 5
Female Adult	1	1	-	-	2	Cough & Cold 3
Male Adult	2	2	-	2	5	Tinea 4 Miscell. 8
Total	6	7	Nil	2	14	20

MT. BROWN DISTRICT.

<u>Village</u>	<u>Treatment</u>	<u>Injection</u>
ONEMAGOLO	8	6
SEMEMAKA	12	8
AMURAMU	7	6
WAIA	10	5
KARAROMU	9	8
SANOMU	15	5
ARIAUKA	10	4
Total	71	42

	<u>YAWS</u>	<u>ULCERS</u>	<u>SCABIES</u>	<u>RHEU- MATISM</u>	<u>INJECTION</u>	<u>OTHER COMPLAINT</u>
Female Child	3	3	-	-	6	Cough & Cold 11
Male "	4	8	-	1	13	Fever 2
Female Adult	6	2	-	-	7	Spleen 6
Male "	3	6	1	2	16	Miscel. 8
Total	23	19	1	3	42	27

IT. OBREE DISTRICT.

Village	Treatment	Injection
EREMAIKA	15	10
IOIDUBURI	12	3
MIMAI	5	6
ABARO	10	4
Total	42	23

	<u>YAWS</u>	<u>ULCERS</u>	<u>SCABIES</u>	<u>RHEU- MATISM</u>	<u>INJECTION</u>	<u>OTHER COMPLAINTS</u>
Female Child	2	1	-	-	3	Spleen 4
Male "	6	3	-	-	9	Cough & Cold 6
Female Adult	-	-	-	-	-	Miscellaneous 9
Male "	2	6	-	3	11	-
Total	10	10	-	3	23	19

FITOMI DISTRICT.

Village	Treatment	Injection
DOROBISORO	22	5
GURAMOMU	15	11
MEODOBI	5	6
IUSIDABUNA	10	4
Total	52	26

	<u>YAWS</u>	<u>ULCERS</u>	<u>SCABIES</u>	<u>RHEU- MATISM</u>	<u>INJECTION</u>	<u>OTHER COMPLAINTS</u>
Female Child	1	3	-	-	4	Spleen 6
Male "	2	-	-	-	2	Cough & Cold 4
Female Adult	1	1	2	1	5	Fever 1
Male "	4	2	-	1	5	Miscellaneous 14
Total	8	7	1	2	16	25

IAGUME DISTRICT.

Village	Treatment	Injection
DOGUI-OGORE	19	7
GOGODOIOGORE	15	2
SOGOREWOTEGA	13	8
Total	47	17

	<u>YAWS</u>	<u>ULCERS</u>	<u>SCABIES</u>	<u>RYNU- MATISM</u>	<u>INJECTION</u>	<u>OTHER COMPLAINTS</u>
Female Child	1	3	-	-	4	Spleen 4
Male "	3	-	-	-	3	Cough & Cold 12
Female Adult	2	2	1	-	5	Miscellaneous 14
Male "	2	2	-	1	5	
Total	8	7	1	1	17	30

PALE 1974

(FUKA-OALA)
MEDICAL ORDERLY - RIGO

Medical Patrol carried out by H.O. PUKA-OALA. From GAUROMU to GEA.
Left RIGO 26/6/43 returned on the 11/7/43.

The following villages were visited, showing the number of cases treated and injections given at each village.

TABONO DISTRICT.

Village	Treatment	Injection
GAUROMU	7	2
TABOROGORO	5	3
GEVERACOLO	4	2
KOKOROGORO	5	4
DEBADAGORO	8	5
Total	29	16

	<u>YAWS</u>	<u>ULCERS</u>	<u>SCABIES</u>	<u>RHEU- MATISM</u>	<u>INJECTION</u>	<u>OTHER COMPLAINTS</u>
Female Child	-	-	-	1	1	
Male "	5	1	-	1	6	Spleen 4
Female Adult	5	1	-	2	8	Miscell-
Male "	-	-	-	1	1	aneous 12
Total	10	2	Nil	5	16	16

BOKU DISTRICT.

Village	Treatment	Injection
LIEURAKOMABA	21	11
KARAIKOMABA	12	3
Total	33	14

ADMS

POKU DISTRICT. Cont.

	<u>YAWS</u>	<u>ULCERS</u>	<u>SCABIES</u>	<u>WHU- MATICM</u>	<u>INJECTION</u>	<u>OTHER CORRELATES</u>
Female Child	-	1	-	-	2	
Male "	3	3	-	-	6	Spleen 5
Female Adult	1	1	-	-	2	Cough & Cold 3
Male Adult	2	2	-	2	5	Tinea 4 Miscell. 8
Total	6	7	Nil	2	14	20

T. BROWN DISTRICT.

<u>Village</u>	<u>Treatment</u>	<u>Injection</u>
ONEMAGOLO	8	6
SENNIYAKA	12	8
ABURAMU	7	6
WATA	10	5
WARAROMU	9	8
SALOMU	15	5
ARIAURA	10	4
Total	71	42

	<u>YAWS</u>	<u>ULCERS</u>	<u>SCABIES</u>	<u>WHU- MATICM</u>	<u>INJECTION</u>	<u>OTHER CORRELATES</u>
Female Child	3	3	-	-	6	Cough & Cold 11
Male "	4	3	-	1	13	Weyer 2
Female Adult	3	2	-	-	7	Spleen 6
Male "	3	6	1	2	16	Miscel. 8
Total	21	19	1	3	42	27

W. OBRUE DISTRICT.

Village	Treatment	Injection
KRUMAIKA	15	10
SOIABURI	12	3
ULAI	5	6
APARO	10	4
Total	42	23

	<u>YAWS</u>	<u>ULCERS</u>	<u>SCABIES</u>	<u>RHEU- MATISM</u>	<u>INJECTION</u>	<u>OTHER COMPLAINTS</u>
Female Child	2	1	-	-	3	Spleen 4
Male "	6	3	-	-	9	Cough & Cold 6
Female Adult	-	-	-	-	-	Miscellaneous 9
Male "	2	6	-	5	11	-
Total	10	10	-	5	23	19

WITONI DISTRICT.

Village	Treatment	Injection
DOROBISORO	22	5
GURAMBU	15	11
NEODOBI	5	6
LUSIGABURA	10	4
Total	52	26

	<u>YAWS</u>	<u>ULCERS</u>	<u>SCABIES</u>	<u>RHEU- MATISM</u>	<u>INJECTION</u>	<u>OTHER COMPLAINTS</u>
Female Child	1	3	-	-	4	Spleen 6
Male "	2	-	-	-	2	Cough & Cold 4
Female Adult	1	1	2	1	5	Fever 1
Male "	4	2	-	1	5	Miscellaneous 14
Total	8	7	1	2	16	25

LAGUNE DISTRICT.

Village	Treatment	Injection
DOGUI-OCORE	19	7
GOCODOIGORE	15	2
SOCOREWOTIBA	13	8
Total	47	17

	<u>YAWS</u>	<u>ULCERS</u>	<u>SCABIES</u>	<u>RHEU- MATISM</u>	<u>INJECTION</u>	<u>OTHER COMPLAINTS</u>
Female Child	1	3	-	-	4	Spleen 4
Male "	3	-	-	-	3	Cough & Cold 12
Female Adult	2	2	1	-	5	Miscellaneous 14
Male "	2	2	-	1	5	
Total	8	7	1	1	17	30

Done 19743
 (BUKA-OALA)
MEDICAL ORDERLY - RIGG

ion Register

1098/49-3B/43/ LW/JF.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES — NEW GUINEA FORCE
A.N.G.A.U.

Headquarters

District Office,
PORT MORESBY.
2.9.43.

ADDS.

PATROL REPORT RIGO No.1/43-44.

The following extract from a letter from the A.D.O. RIGO in connection with the area covered by the above patrol is appended for your information:

"Regarding further labour available from the area W/O Stevenson has just completed a further patrol to the area and has brought in 105 plantation recruits, mostly experienced and these have been put under C/S. and sent to Moresby. From the area where these were drawn, it is recommended that no more be recruited."

Position will regulate itself & no action necessary at this stage
8/9

L. Austen
.....Major.
(L. AUSTEN). DISTRICT OFFICER.

A large table with many vertical columns and a few horizontal lines, mostly blank.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Rigo) Report No. 2 of 43/44

Patrol Conducted by W.O. R. J. Stevenson

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 23/1/1943 to 22/8/1943

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

13	Over 13	Females in Child Birth
F	M	F

NO. RIGO -
2/43-44

REPORT ON PATROL BY : W/O STEVENSON, R.J. - Patrol Officer.

TO : OBAKIGOLO, IKEGA, UIGA,
: MT. BROWN, LOWER MT. OBREE, BOKO, MT. AIOMA,
: EAURA, IOGUDUBU, OWANI, KODUA, MAGIGOLO
: TUBUGA, AROMA, districts.

DATE LEFT STATION : 23 JUL 43 : **DATE RETURNED** : 22 Aug. 43.

PURPOSES OF PATROL :

1. To contact MT. BROWN people re aircraft crashed or airman bailed out on about the 10 Jul 43.
2. Recruitment of Plantation Labour.
3. Routine Matters.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY :

(a) European Personnel -
W/O Stevenson, R.J. (P.O.)
Cpl. Frame, J. (P.O.)

(b) R.P.C. - 6

(c) Natives Carriers -
(From village to village)
Average 35 - 40.

PREVIOUS PATROL REPORT REF. FOR MAP : RIGO 1/43-44 &

LAST PATROL TO AREA BY

(a) DISTRICT SERVICES :	
OBKIGOLO & IKEGA	- Mar. 43.
UIGA, BOKO, MT. BROWN, LOWER MT. OBREE,	- Jan/Jul 43.
IOGUDUBU, OWANI, KODUA -	1935.
MAGIGOLO district	Dec. 42.
TUBUGA district	Oct. 42.
AROMA	May 43.
(b) MEDICAL SERVICES :	Varies with districts from
	June/July 43 to 1935.

MT. AIOMA, EAURA,

P A T R O L R E P O R T.

NO.

RIGO. 2/43-44

PERSONNEL :

W.O 2 STEVENSON, R.J. P/O. Officer in charge.

Cpl. J. Frame, P/O.

Reg. No. 1688	Const. GIWE	}	R.P.C.
" " 1287	Const. IAUPA		
" " 2177	Const. MOEVERU		
" " 1658	Const. EDU		

PITA KIDU Interpreter.

BOU TAUMA Medical Orderly.

- OBJECTS :
1. To contact Mt. Brown people re aircraft crashed or airman bailed out on approx. 10 Jul 43.
 2. Recruitment of plantation labour.
 3. Routine matters.

DURATION : From 23 Jul 43 to 22 Aug 43 inclusive (31 days)

ROUTE TRAVERSED : From RIGO to MT. BROWN to lower MT. OBREE to South East MT. BROWN to OWANI to KODUA to MAGIGOLO to AROMA districts and thence to return to RIGO.

D I A R Y.

23 Jul 43.

Left RIGO by Motor Transport at 1200 hrs. Ferried Kemp WELCH Rv. and arrived KOKEBAGU Plantation 1500 hrs. Left 1545 with carriers. Through N.G.R.E. Plantation and 40 minutes out track branches off to South to MATAIRUKA. Arrived SIVITATANA 1745 hrs. **CAMPED.**

24 Jul 43.

Waiving balance carriers. Left 0810. Into open, grassy, undulating country. 1 hr. 40 mins. out, track branches off to the North to BOKU district. Arrived URUGOLO 1055. Changed carriers. Left 1140 and arrived OBAKIGOLO 1305 hrs. On summit of OBAKIGOLO or PYRAMID HILL. Left 1315 hrs. 10 minutes out a further track branches south to GOLOGOLO. Crossed BUGANAMEI Ck. which runs into NAGOLOMEI Ck. which is tributary of ORMOND Rv. Crossed NAGOLOMEI Ck. ~~and~~ twice and arrived IKEGA district Rest House 1440. IKEGA Vill. Const. and Councillors met patrol. 6 plantation recruits returned RIGO. From here a track crosses NAGOLOMEI Ck and north to KWAIRUBU village. **CAMPED.**

25 Jul 43.

Left R.H. at 0700. Crossed NAGOLOMEI Ck, walked up GILAMEI Ck (trib. of NAGOLOMEI) - Climbed out and up to DAKEWAKOMANA, arriving 0745 hrs. Left 0800, arrived DIRIKOMANA 0825. Departed 0845, arrived BOBOGORO (first UIGA village) 0920 hrs. Left along MT.BROWN route at 1015, down into MAURELE or ORMOND River (At this point called ORAMAMEI). Climbed up to ONEMAKOMANA arriving 1130. Number of recruits returned RIGO. Scouts sent ahead and in various directions re reported aircraft crash. CAMPED.

26 Jul 43.

Left ONEMAKOMANA 0700 hrs. ¹ Along top of mountain to BUMEGORO arriving 0810. Left 0835. 15 minutes out, ~~tra~~ a track branches off N.W. to DOROMU district.. Arrived UBUREGOLO (NOBONE district) 0900. A further track from here goes N.West to KEMOKOMANA. Left by Mt.Brown route at 0920. Arrived IARAGOLO 0950. Down steeply into KORASIMEI Ck (trib. of IABIMAMEI Riv) Here a track branches off West to KEMOKOMANA village, back in further 15 minutes passed branch off track to OMANAGOLO (leading to UIGA). Arrived SENEMAKA R.H. at 1110 hrs. Changed carriers. Departed 1240. Down, crossed EGAMEI, WARAHAMEI, DARAMEI, UNUMEI and DAUMEI Creeks (All tributaries of IABIMAMEI River) ~~Track~~ Passed track branching North to GOROGOLO (GORO'IA) Crossed IABIMAMEI Rv. three times and climbed out and up to AMURAMU village, where arrived 1520 hrs. CAMPED.

27 Jul 43.

~~2~~ 7 leave expired labourers sent under escort to RIGO. Left 0730. Down, crossed NOUGAMEI Ck. and up and down, through MA'AMEI Ck., then A'AMEI Ck. (all running into IABIMAMEI Rv.) and arrived UMUNOMU R.H. 0910. On bank of IABIMAMEI Rv. Changed Carriers. Left 1020, followed IABIMAMEI Rv., crossed OBEORU Ck. at junction with Rv. Crossed IABIMAMEI. Up and on top Mt. track leads off S.E. to UAlA. Down and across IABIMAMEI Rv. Crossed ~~GUNAI'IA~~ OI'A ORU Ck. Track branches off to GUNAI'IA to left. Track branches off on right to HURIA village. Crossed BIMA MEI Ck at its junction with IABIMAMEI Rv. and climbed up to SANOMU (top MT.BROWN village) arriving 1330 hrs. Vill. Consts. and Councils, and members R.P.C. forward in various directions on MT.BROWN, beyond to TUFU side, to ABAU side and to MT.OBREE side. Village people surrounding have no knowledge of aircraft crash or airmen bailed out within a few weeks. CAMPED.

28 Jul 43.

Search continues. Party to summit of MT.BROWN to clear lookout.

29 Jul 43.

Search continues for aircraft or traces. Self, left SANOMU 0730 for summit of MT.BROWN - arrived 1110. Good view of TUFU, ABAU and RIGO areas. No signs of crash on any slopes. Left summit at 1410 hrs. Arrived back at camp at SANOMU at 1610.

30 Jul 43.

Search continues.

31 Jul 43.

Search continues.

Aug 43. for crashed aircraft -
 Search by patrol and people/fruitless. Besides, no knowledge of any
 airman bailed out or aircraft crashed. Report to this effect despatched
 by runner to RIGO. 22 Recruits for Plantation work from the three top
 MT.BROWN villages who up until this time had no males under contract
 to the Administration. Left SANOMU 0735 hrs. Down into IABIMAMEI Pw. (which has its source in MT.BROWN) and up to MARAROMU where arrived
 0820. Left 0920, up and down into ROGOARU Ck, up to R.H. for
 HIMAI'IA arriving 1110. Court for Native Matters held. Village Constable
 convicted and four others also to RIGO as prisoners. Vill.Const.dismissed
 (See report) Also appointed Councillor for GUNAI'IA to replace one
 deceased. Number of plantation recruits from GUNAI'IA. Investigated
 alleged case of infanticide. Passed through HIMAI'IA village and
 down to WABURAI'IA village where arrived 1505. No knowledge of trace
 of Crashed aircraft or airman bailed out. CAMPED.

2 Aug 43.

Left WABURAI'IA with new carriers 0655. Down into EDEI ORU Ck., followed
 generally and crossed again. Crossed EGAORU Ck (trib. of EDEI ORU).
 Arrived BULEDUBURU 0845. Met by Lower MT.OBREE Vill.Consts. and Councs.
 From here a track branches off to DOROMU district to West. Left back
 along MT.BROWN track and branched off to North for MT Lower MT.OBREE
 area at 0955. Up and down into BAHAKORU Ck. then up and along to
 WARIKA village (Lower MT.OBREE) arriving 1515. Vill.Consts. and Councs.
 reported from surrounding villages. CAMPED.

3 Aug 43.

A number of plantation recruits obtained from surrounding villages.
 No traces of crashed aircraft. At this point decided to retrace steps
 to BULEDUBURU thence across to SENEMAKA then to South East MT.BROWN
 which had not been visited since 1935.
 Held Court for Native Matters. Councillor convicted for adultery.
 Back along track travelled yesterday, leaving WARIKA at 0905 and
 arriving BULEDUBURU 1215. CAMPED.

4 Aug 43.

Left BULEDUBURU 0700, travelling South, up and down to SENEMAKA village
 where arrived 1100. After speaking to people continued onto R.H. where
 arrived further 30 mins. CAMPED.

5 Aug 43.

Prisoners and 31 experienced plantation recruits despatched to RIGO
 under escort of KORIGO Vill.Const.
 Changed carriers. Permission granted to SENEMAKA village to shift
 down to site nearer R.H.
 Left 0810, continuing along same track as taken on 26 and 27 Jul.
 Met by all GOROGOLO people at junction of their turnoff. Village
 Councillor appointed. Much cooked food exchanged for salt.
 Arrived AMURAMU 1115. Left 1230 and arrived UMUNOMU R.H. 1425.
 Met by Vill.Consts. and Councs. for surrounding villages. CAMPED.

6 Aug 43.

23 Experienced plantation recruits from surrounding villages. People
 of GEBI tribe living in 3 scattered small villages and mutually agreed
 to come into one new village on a convenient site near the R.H. at

UMUNOMU. (See report).

CAMPED.

7 Aug. 43.

23 Recruits to RIGO. Left UMUNOMU 0745, climbed east to UWAIA village where arrived 0955. People from WAU'UBOIA also assembled. Appointed Village Councillor for WAU'UBOIA. CAMPED.
Police sent out between MT.BROWN & MT.AIONA in still further endeavours to find traces of reportedly crashed aircraft in MT.BROWN areas

8 Aug. 43.

Left UWAIA with new carriers at 0630. Passed track branching off to north to SANOMU (Top MT.BROWN village). Up and down into OBEORU Ck., and up and down into HUMO ORU Ck., the latter being the beginning of the SARI ORU River, a tributary of the ORMOND Rv. Crossed HUMO ORU and followed to BIRUMA village arriving 1330. Police sent yesterday in search of aircraft reported back with no information about a crashed 'plane. CAMPED.

9. Aug.43.

BIRUMA village people scattered to bush, no councillors, no Constables MARIA people also reported the same with their village. Day spent sorting the peoples out and arranged for two new villages to be built. One for BIRUMA people and one for MARIA people on MT.AIONA. (See report) Councillors made for both villages. Village Constable selected (see report). Armed Constables IAUPA and EDU forward to EAURA district (adjoining) to arrest a number natives on a charge of murder. Also to arrest native reported to have escaped from MORESBY gaol whilst serving a sentence for murder. CAMPED.
Held C.N.M. - recruits and prisoners to RIGO.

10 Aug. 43.

Left BIRUMA village (on ABAU - RIGO border) at 0630 with new carriers. Crossed SARI ORU Rv. several times and climbed out to South to GORU'IA village in EAURA district. People decreased considerably and the whole EAURA tribe coming together in one village to be called BOI'IA.

Arrested 3 male natives on charge of murder of one GORU'IA adult. One of these natives also on further charge of escaping from prison where serving sentence for previous murder.

Exhumed body of victim in present murder, which occurred on or about 25 Jul 43. Body re-interred. Witnesses obtained. CAMPED.

11 Aug. 43.

Changed carriers. Appointed new Village Constable to replace old one resigned (father of new appointee) See report. New councillor to replace one died and elected by people, appointed.

Left GORU'IA 0800 hrs. Arrived ORAI'IA 0930. ORAI'IA, MANIADADA and GOGOI'IA people assembled. All regular houses in bush. Each people to build on one site. (See report.) Elected 2 new councillors to replace those dead. Selected prospective Village Constable for MANIADADA and GOGOI'IA to replace one dead. (See report)

Held C.N.M. Two males convicted for Socery. 14 Plantation recruits from various surrounding villages. CAMPED.

12 Aug 43.

Plantation recruits and number prisoners to RIGO under escort two Vill. Consts.

Left 0815. Down and followed BARUEI ORU Ck., up and down into BONE ORU Ck., crossed three times and up to KOIMAKA village, arriving 1055. Left 1125 and arrived TABUKOMANA (formerly KASIAKOMANA) 1230. Vill. Consts. and Councils. from surrounding villages reported. Vill. Consts. for TABUKOMANA and Councillor for KOIMAKA, dead. Roads disgraceful. Last Visited 1935. CAMPED.

13 Aug. 43.

People of TABUKOMANA and KOIMAKA (OWANI district) assembled. Held C.N.M. Selected prospective Village Constable for OWANI district to replace old one deceased. (See report) Appointed Councillor for KOIMAKA to replace old one deceased.

Number of plantation recruits obtained from OWANI district villages. Left 0925 hrs, down and passed through KODUAKOMANA 1035 hrs and up to IOIKOMANA 1045. People from KODUAKOMANA and IOIKOMANA and Vill. Consts. and Councils. from surrounding villages & MERIA district reported.

Now is KODUA district.

CAMPED at IOIKOMANA.

14 Aug. 43.

Departed 0740, down into LOIDOU Ck., and up and down into ME- MIAMEI or MIA ORU Rv. which is tributary of ORMOND River. Followed MIAMEI and crossed 19 times and then out and up on left to MAGIGOLO district village of AREMAKA, arriving 1030. Now out of the mountains proper. Addressed people. A very neat and tidy new village. The former AREMAKA village was ordered to be rebuilt on my patrol of Dec. and Jan. 43 to this area.

CAMPED.

15. Aug. 43.

Waiting on people from other villages for C.N.M.

5 convicted and sentenced to imprisonment. 4 Plantation recruits from other villages. Still CAMPED AREMAKA.

16. Aug. 43.

With new carriers from surrounding villages left AREMAKA at 0430 in light of moon, down into UNJAMEI Ck (trib. of MIAMEI Rv), followed and crossed creek five times. Followed MIAMEI Rv. and crossed 11 times. Arrived TI'IRU on west of MIAMEI Rv. and at junction of MIAMEI Rv. and ORMOND River, 0630hrs. GOWORE and MAIPIKO peoples (opposite side of MIAMEI Rv.) assembled with TI'IRU people, the latter village being a further MAGIGOLO district village. Appointed new village councillor to replace old one deceased in TI'IRU village. Crossed ORMOND Rv. by wading and then up to TOBOIDO village where arrived 0830. One track goes West from this village to IKEGA district and thence KOKEBAGU-RIGO. See Waded ORMOND Rv. twice and arrived GUADO R.H. (Formerly MARIMAWO) on bank of ORMOND. Village on opposite side. Arrived R.H. 1300. Vill. Const. for district dead. Selected suitable man to replace. (See report). People from adjacent village reported and appointed new councillor to replace one died. Held Court for Native Matters - 1 prisoner. Vill. Const. of OBAHA village reported with bag of mail from RIGO.

17 Aug. 43.

6 prisoners and 10 plantation recruits to RIGO. To avoid heat of the day in the now semi-open country, commenced 0300 in moonlight. Track follows along right side of ORMOND Rv. After 20 mins. one track branches off south west to ALEPA area. In further 20 mins. further track branches off to right to KAMISI village. Continued on and crossed ORMOND River. This track now continues on to PAILE plantation, MARSHALL LAGOON, but left patrol left by smaller road leading south to BAKIBOKI where arrived 0630. Village people assembled and spoken to. Councillor appointed to replace the former councillor who had died. Left 0830 hrs. Now in open grassy country. Later into flat, timbered country and slightly swampy. Crossed GODU Rv. which is said to be an off-shoot of the ORMOND River, and which flows out into MARSHALL LAGOON near PAILE Plantation. CAMPED on opposite side of GODU Rv. at 1000 hrs.

18 Aug. 43.

Left 0600 hrs. Crossed small GOVOVAO Ck. which runs into ORMOND Rv. and then waded through swamp for 1½ hours and arrived bank ORMOND Rv. near KEAGORO Village at 1230. By canoe, went to KEAGORO village. Village officials from ANIMARUBU also met patrol. Returned to Camp. Village officials arrived from AROMA with canoes to take patrol to get AROMA. All carriers now paid off. CAMPED.

19 Aug. 43.

Left 0800 hrs. by Canoes down the ORMOND or MAURELE River for AROMA district. From mouth of ORMOND Rv. travelled by canoes up tidal creek to EGALAUNA -- arrived 1015. Passed through EGALAUNA and GAIIVAKALA by foot and arrived MAOPA R.H. 1030 hrs. CAMPED.

20 Aug. 43.

Back to EGALAUNA where people of EGALAUNA, WARO and IRUONE assembled. Troubles straightened, deserters apprehended, supply of dried coconuts to D.O. PORT MORESBY arranged (see report), schoolchildren addressed. On to GAIIVAKALA where all people assembled. Business finished here on to MAOPA where some 600 of its 1100 people were assembled. Supply of coconuts for D.O. P.M. arranged. People addressed. Held Court for Native Matters. One prisoner. 3 Deserters apprehended. By road left MAOPA 1430 hrs. and arrived PELAGAI 1520, passing through MAOPA and PELAGAI gardens en route. Left 1620 arrived UAPAGAI 1635. Departed 1700 - arrived ILIMORUFU 1715. Left 1900 and arrived PARAMANA on KEPPEL POINT at 1915. 2 Leave expired labourers being long overdue, apprehended. These last four villages, having their gardens effected by water some few months ago, ask to be allowed to purchase food in bulk (See report) CAMPED.

21 Aug. 43.

By canoes, left KEPPEL POINT, 0730 hrs - arrived KEREPUJU, (HOOD LAGOON) 1000 hrs. Latter people from KEREPUJU, AIJUGUNI and KARAWA assembled and spoken too. Capt. Vernon of Medical Services at KEREPUJU on way through to AROMA district. Left KEREPUJU by canoes at 1530 and arrived HULA (HOOD POINT) 1700 hrs. CAMPED.

22 Aug. 43.

By canoes, left HULA 0800 - arrived KAPAKAPA 1330 hrs. By Motor Transport To RIGO station. a/A.D.O. Lt. Brown advised me of my transfer to District Office, PORT MORESBY.

REPORT.NATIVE SITUATION.

Some of the peoples visited were last visited in 1935 by A.R.M. Karius but other areas were last visited very recently. However, the morale of the people as a whole is good. Some people had slumped back into their own way of living, giving as a reason "that the Government has not been up here for so many years and then about a year or so ago we heard that there was a War on, so we left everything go"

The peoples however, generally appeared to be in no way frightened by the approach of the patrol to their villages. They always had sufficient carriers ready and ample food cooked in advance for the patrol and tired carriers. The peoples always assembled for the patrol notwithstanding that in some cases ~~villages~~ were they were living in the bush. The people of MT.BROWN were ready and willing to scout about in search of remains or knowledge of reportedly crashed aircraft, which was one object of the patrol. The peoples came forward quickly (excepting in those areas long unvisited, where the people naturally waited first for a summing up of things) to the patrol with their troubles, so helping me to settle them.

As far as recruitment was concerned, many of the 105 recruits obtained for plantation work, came forward themselves but a percentage was detailed - the people accepted the Administration's action as final and just and did not attempt to undermine it - proof of this is that at the time this patrol is being typed, over 100 have already arrived in and have been placed under contract of service.

In the Mountains proper, such things as Socery and Murders appear to be rife. A number of males were convicted for Socery and sentenced to imprisonment. 3 Males were arrested on a charge of Murder of one male adult and as a matter of fact one of these three natives arrested, is also said to have escaped from prison in MORESBY in about Feb.42, where he was serving a sentence for an earlier murder. Particulars of all these have been submitted to A.D.O. RIGO. Besides these, quite a few young males from various villages are away serving sentences for murders committed in past few years. The common occurrences of Adultery etc. were, when complaints lodged, settled in Court for Native Matters. A total of 19 prisoners in all were forwarded by the patrol to RIGO for imprisonment.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.Constables.

Many appear to have lost all interest. Others are only satisfactory. While others are quite good. On my patrol, 1/43-44, a programme of education was commenced and where the patrol doubled up on this route, a change for the good was apparent. However, one Vill.Const. was imprisoned and is recommended for dismissal. The majority however, have only lost interest, and now that the people know the actual war situation, that the laws etc. are still in existence and that they have been reminded of their duties as Consts. and that any drones will be dismissed, they should be the means in every village of maintaining law and order and helping the peoples. Three Constables were found to be dead, one too old to be active and one said to be dismissed by ABAU sub-district office. Particulars of these follow :

Constables (Cont)

vacancies.

No.20 YOGA ISO of TABUKOMANA (formerly KASIAKOMANA) : DEAD.
Controls OWANI district villages of
TABUKOMANA 11h, KOIMAKA 6 h, and
A'AKOMANA 9h.

Remarks : BUGURA KURA of TABUKOMANA has been selected and will
be recommended to D.O. P.M. for appointment.

No.37 DOROMU of ARAIGOLO.
Controls GOROGOLO 22h and
ARAIGOLO 11 h.

: Recommended for dismissal. Warned on my
previous patrol 1/43-44 about living in
the bush away from his village and not
looking after village affairs, for
which he was convicted and sentenced to
1 mth. I.H.L. He is weak and useless.

Remarks: Recommendation will be submitted separately to D.O. P.M.
for DOROMU's dismissal and the appointment of present
Village Councillor DAMENA of GOROGOLO, who is strong and
very likely to make the man the Administration wants.
Is selection of his people.

No.45. AORO ERI of WARE-IA (Now GOGOI'IA) : DEAD.
Controls GOGOI'IA and
MANIADADA. No house count as villages
are scattered over the bush.

Remarks : EO'A IOIDOMA of GOGOI'IA will be recommended to the
D.O. for appointment. My selection and also that of his
people.

No.75. WAIGA PORI of BOI'IA : Resigned on account of very old age.
Controls BOI'IA - 38 pop and
BIRUMA 57 pop.

Remarks: Son of the retiring Vill.Const. will be recommended to
D.O. P.M., BENIGA WAIGA, a useful man and speaking MOTU
SINAUGOLO and the MT.BROWN languages. Selection of people.

No.14 KAPE of MARINAWAO (Now GUADO) : DEAD
Controls IOBOIDU 21 h, GUADO 4 h, BAKIBOKI 14h,
GOBEANA ? POLEGOLO ?.

Remarks : GOMNA of GUADO, nephew of deceased Vill.Const. will be
recommended to D.O. P.M.

No.90 IMOU AIGE of MARIA : Dismissed by ABAU (?)

Remarks : The above in hsi village, stated that he has just returned
from 6 months imprisonment at ABAU sub-district H.Q.
as result of which he was dismissed by ABAU and the
Uniform and Village Registers were kept at ABAU.
At present there is no Constable acting. MARIA is on
the RIGO - ABAU border but on RIGO side. It appears that
ABAU should at least have advised RIGO of their action
if this is so. A prospective Constables has been sent to
A.D.O. RIGO, but suggested ABAU be contacted first.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. (Cont)Councillors.

Quite a number of new councillors were appointed at the peoples' request. Two new appointments but all others to replace others died or resigned of very old age.

They seem to be doing their job and are comparatively aged and carry influence. However two were imprisoned, one of the offences being adultery.

New appointees were instructed and former councillors were all reminded of their position in village affairs, as councillors.

VILLAGES.

Some villages are quite good but others far from satisfactory as far as cleanliness and layout are concerned.

Necessary instructions have been given.

Some mountain villages still persist in scattering their villages in isolated hamlets of 2 and 3 houses in the bush. Mainly because people in their main village have died or been killed in past years. Necessary instructions given, and in those cases where the people were told to come back to one village on Pat. 1/43-44, some were imprisoned on this patrol, for not making any effort without having a reasonable excuse.

Water is drawn from streams.

Some Villages in some areas as shown on jacket of this report were last visited in 1935.

Rest Houses and Barracks are far from satisfactory. Of no convenient size or design. So much so that flies were used in all but one R.H. The R.H.'s were usually found to be filthy and not very dignified rest houses for officers of the Administration. Necessary orders given. Instructions given in 1/43-44 patrol were in no way carried out but allowances are made as 2/43-44 followed too close on 1/43-44.

HOUSING.

The same remarks apply under this heading as in P/R 1/43-44.

Mountain houses of feeble structures with poor grass or leaves for roof and irregular shaped slabs for walls. The body of the house is very low and on timbers of small diameter. Strength of these was witnessed by this patrol at SANOMU when houses swayed considerably under a normal strong wind and roofing became unplaced. In TABUKOMANA one house crashed under the weight of its occupants on the night the patrol camped at this village.

All told to use stronger and better materials - they are available.

All other houses are good. Strong structures and completely covered with KURU KURU and in certain areas nearer the coast, with BIRI.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

Here again the same remarks apply as in P/R 1/43-44.

The top ARUMA villages of PARAMANA, ILIMORUJU, UAPAGAI and PELAGAI, the condition of whose gardens was reported under RIGO P/R 6/43, have asked to be allowed to purchase rice in bulk to assist them until their new gardens bear. They ask to be allowed to buy as follows :

PELAGAI	-	50 x 56lb. bags Rice.
UAPAGAI	-	8 x 56 lb. bags Rice.
ILIMORUPU	-	20 x 56 lb. bags Rice.
PARAMANA	-	10 x 56 lb. bags Rice.

which they say will be sufficient until the new gardens are ready. Since the gardens were originally ruined the people have been getting sufficient food from the other more fortunate AROMA villages of MAOPA, GAIVAKALA, EGALAUMA, WARO, IRUONE, KELEKAPANA, KWAPUPEUA etc., using fish and crabs as trade. The villages asking for food state that they are not normally fishers and that they are now tired of the method of trading for fish.

I have told them to bring their money and submit their application to the A.D.O. RIGO.

I inspected some gardens in their area and they have made progress with new gardens but it will be some 2 months at least before they will provide food.

As in P/R 1/43-44, corn and pumpkin seed was again taken out from RIGO and distributed to villages as necessary.

ON HEALTH.

The general condition of the peoples is good. As reported in P/R 1/43-44 an influenza epidemic passed through the whole of the RIGO sub-district in 1941 and was responsible for the death of up to 1/2 the population.

In addition to this it was found this time that in the BUAGA district (between UIGA district and MT. BROWN) that an influenza epidemic has just passed through in the village of BOKOKOMANA and reduced the population from 39 to 27. It is said that the disease did not spread to any other village and it has now abated.

No nutritional diseases were noticed although if the presence of GOITRE could be put in this category - yes. Commencing from the BOKU district and extending into MT. BROWN area it appears to a varying degree. Practically the same foods are consumed in both these and other areas. Could a mixture or some such thing as IODIZED Salt be supplied - perhaps in place of plain salt for trade or in payment for R. and upkeep of R.H's. etc. as also suggested by the Rev. R. Rankin of L.M.S. Saroa.

Where the patrol doubled up on P 1/43-44, it was gratifying to see the results of a single injection into victims of yaws etc.

A list of treatments made by the M.O. on this patrol is attached.

some of

It is stated that the peoples in the areas visited have decreased over the past years and are decreasing considerably now. The people put it down to Socery but it is suggested that a Medical Assistant patrol the areas to investigate thoroughly.

INDENTURED LABOUR.

Page 11.

Only during this patrol has any labour at all been drawn from the majority of villages.

The patrol returned to RIGO having sent a total of 105 recruits in, most of whom have had previous plantation experience.

As far as possible it was endeavoured to get the natives to come forward voluntarily and after having put to them the actual War position and the urgent need for experienced plantation labourers, a good percentage of the 105 did come forward voluntarily. However a percentage was detailed and the people accepted the Administration's action as just. A list of the labourers recruited is attached, and of these 105, up until the time this report is being typed, over 100 of these have already been placed under contract of service.

In large villages, 50% of the young males of working age were recruited, the other half to look after village needs. In smaller villages, the percentage recruited decreased accordingly. In isolated cases where villages had a few men still under contract of service from peace time indenture, this was taken into consideration.

It is strongly recommended that no more be recruited from these Mt. areas, as the villages are not near so large as those on the coast, the villages are scattered and the womenfolk seem to depend more on their menfolk for protection, as Socery and Murders are rife.

In the OIGOEI, MIMAI, SEREMINA, IOVI and GANAI districts, the balance of the districts reported under P/R 1/43-44 under "Indentured Labour" and not visited this patrol, it is estimated that, to recruit up to 50% in the larger villages and lesser percentage in smaller villages, a further 50 men could be drawn and most of these would have previous plantation experience.

CENSUS.

A count of houses formed the only census taken.

It is suggested that when the next patrol is made to these districts, a detailed census be taken to ascertain just how much the population has actually decreased in past years.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

Roads are native pads only and between villages and further tracks branching off from the main route taken, are shown in the DIARY section of this report.

Roads were slightly improved in areas visited in 1/43-44 but in the areas not visited then, instructions were issued and it is hoped for better roads by next patrol. The offenders were warned only this patrol as previous patrols have not been very regular. However they have been warned that next time they will be prosecuted - they have labour in the villages.

It is recommended that, if available, Mattocks should be issued to the

Consts. in an endeavour to improve roads. If 3 were loaned in MT.BROWN area, they could be passed from Vill.Const. to Const. It would make for quicker and easier trips between villages.

bridges are erected anywhere en route and with the small amount of water now passing down the streams, creeks and rivers will be waded.

GEOGRAPHICAL.

Country and Rivers are set out in the DIARY section. An accurate map is not submitted.

A lake was discovered, running approx. North and South, South East of MT.BROWN (approx. between MT.BROWN and MT.AIONA) The natives call it ARA. It is approx. 2 miles in length and 1 mile in width. The natives state that it has never been depthed but that its depth is more than the height of the surrounding tall trees, and that there are no "snags" in it. They say that it has never been seen by a patrol before and it is only now when the trees have been cut back in one spot from the road between MAIA and BIRUMA village (MT.AIONA) that it can be seen. It has a plentiful supply of eels in it and its presence became known during a robbery case.

RESULTS OF PATROL.

- 1. This was to contact the people of MT.BROWN to enquire if they saw aircraft crash or an airman bail out over MT.BROWN on about 10 July 43.

The MT.BROWN people were contacted but the patrol returned without any knowledge of a crashed plane and also no knowledge of traces of an airman bailed out - see attachment 1.

- 2. Recruitment of Plantation labour.

As will be seen under "Indentured Labour", this was achieved. 105 recruits, the majority of whom have had previous experience on Plantations, were sent to RIGO and over 100 have already been placed under contract of service.

- 3. Routine Matters.

These were attended to en route. The peoples' troubles settled. Sicknesses attended to. Suitable propoganda used & spread. Further evidence that though there is a War raging, an Administration exists. The results of orders given re villages and roads etc. etc. will not be seen until the next patrol. Visits to areas MT.AIONA, MAURA, IOGUEJBU, OWANI & KODUA districts, last visited in 1935.

REPORT ON R.F.C.

Reg. No.1688	Const. GIWE	: Conduct, Good	- Ability, Good.
Reg. No.1287	Const. LAUPA	: Conduct, Good	- Ability, Good.
Reg. No.2177	Const. MOEVERU	: Conduct, Good	- Ability, Good.
Reg. No.1658	Const. EDU	: Conduct, Good	- Ability, Good.

RPC

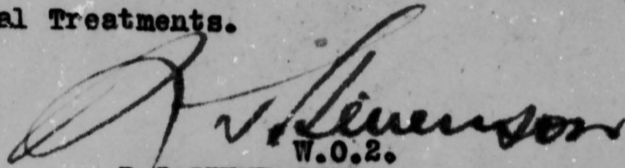
STORES USED ON PATROL.

Rice	-	210 lb.
Wheatmeal	-	25 lb.
Biscuits	-	1/2 tin.
Meat Extract	-	30 tins.
Meat	-	24 tins.
Sugar	-	10 lb.
Salt	-	100 lb.
Tobacco	-	310 sticks.
Kerosene	-	2 gallons.

APPENDICES.

1. Report on search for crashed aircraft.
2. Villages visited.
3. List of Recruits obtained together with RIGO C/S No.
4. List of Medical Treatments.

With
2/19



W.O.2.
R.J. STEVENSON.
(Patrol Officer)

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

DISTRICT OFFICER,
ABAU
PORT MORESBY.

Sub-district office
RIGO, 28 Aug 43.

APPENDICE No.1 - Patrol Report RIGO 2/43-44.

Report on search for Crashed aircraft, MT.BROWN
area, reported to have crashed about
10 July 43.

1750 hrs. on 22 Jul 43., the following radio
was received:
TO: A.D.O. RIGO
FROM: D.O. MORESBY.

"SEND A PATROL TO MT.BROWN REPEAT BROWN AREA AND MAKE
ENQUIRIES FROM VILLAGES IN VICINITY IF THEY SAW A PLANE
CRASH OR AN AIRMAN BAIL OUT DURING PAST TEN DAYS"

At 1200 hrs. on 23 Jul 43, under instructions
from A.D.O. RIGO patrol 2/43-44, subsequently left RIGO for
the above purpose.

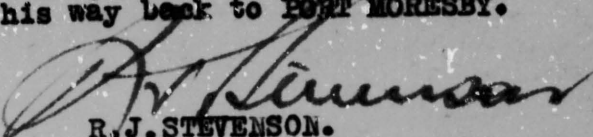
The patrol arrived at SANOMU the top MT.BROWN
village on 27 July 43 when the instructions contained in the
radio above were commenced to be put into effect.

From 27 Jul to 1 Aug, the patrol was camped
at SANOMU and small patrols and scouts covered the whole MT.
BROWN area and proceeded beyond to ABAU side of MT.BROWN,
TUPI side and MT.OBREE side, searching from vantage points,
and enquiring from all surrounding villages. The patrol had
a lookout out on the very summit of MT.BROWN and from here too,
nothing could be seen on the slopes of MT.BROWN.

Up until 1 Aug. 43, no knowledge was gained
or traces found and the patrol left MT.BROWN itself and continued
over to the slopes of MT.OBREE and later came back just below
the slopes of MT.BROWN on the South East side and over to MT.AIONA
but still no knowledge was gained or traces found.

All efforts were made to gain some knowledge of
a recent crash and find traces, during the whole of the patrol
2/43-44, but without success.

When the patrol arrived at HOOD POINT on the return
trip to RIGO, it was unofficially learnt that from U.S. Air
personnel that a Pilot had bailed out of a P.40 somewhere in
the vicinity of MT.BROWN on about the time stated in the D.O's
radio and that after the pilot bailed out, the aircraft exploded.
Also that the PILOT eventually made his way back to PORT MORESBY.


R.J. STEVENSON.
(Patrol Officer) W.O.2.

APPENDICE NO.2 - Patrol Report 2/43-44. RIGO.

<u>Village.</u>	<u>No. of houses.</u>	<u>R.H.</u>	<u>Vill. Counc.</u>	<u>Responsible Vill.Const.</u>	<u>Mission.</u>
SIVITATANA	19	1	-		
UROGOLO	26	-	1	No.74	
OBAKIGOLO	8	1	1	No.74	
YAKEWAKOMANA		1	1	No.19	L.M.S.
DIRIKOMANA	22	-	1	No.19	
BOBOGORO	36	1	2	No.16	L.M.S.
ONEMAKOMANA	10	1	2	No.16	
NUMEGORO	20	1	1	No.15	
UBUREGOLO	10	-	1	No.39	
IARAGOLO	5	-	-	No.39	
SEMEMAKA R.H.	-	1	-	No.39	
AMURAMU	12	-	1	No.39	
UMUNOMU R.H.	-	1	-	No.28	
SANOMU	22	1	2	No.59	
KARAROMU	23	1	2	No.59	
HIMAI'IA	22	1	1	No.49	
WAMURAI'IA	6	1	1	No.49	
BULEDUBURU	10	1	1	No.49	
WARIKA	7	-	1	No.38	
BULEDUBURU	10	1	1	No.49	
SEMEMAKA	11	1	2	No.39	
AMURAMU	12	-	1	No.39	
UMUNOMU R.H.	-	1	-	No.28	
UWAI'IA	11	1	1	No.81	
BIRUMA	(Population-57)	-	1	No.75	
MARIA	(Population-71)	-	1	No.90	
GOMU'IA	" 38	1	1	No.75	
ORAI'IA	" 53	1	1	No.33	
KOIMAKA	6	-	1	No.20	
TANUKOMANA	11	-	1	No.20	
KODUAKOMANA	11	-	1	No.71	
IOIKOMANA	6	1	1	No.71	
ANEMAKA	9	1	2	No.22	S.D.A.
TI'IBU	15	-	1	No.22	S.D.A.
IOBOLIU	21	1	1	No.14	
GUZO	4	1	1	No.14	
BAKIBOKI	14	1	1	No.14	S.D.A.
KRAGOLO	6	-	1	No.10	S.D.A.
NGALAUWA	39	-	1	No.47	S.D.A.
GAIYAKALA		-	1	No.47	S.D.A.
MAOPA		1	4	No.48&97	L.M.S. & S.D.A.
PHLAGAI	40	-	1	No.64	L.M.S.
VAPAGAI	11	-	1	No.64	L.M.S.
ILIMORUFU	41	-	2	No.64	L.M.S.
PARAMANA	20	1	1	No.64	
KEREFUMU	103	1	3	No.61	L.M.S.

DDN-

RECRUITS.

	Name	Village	Previous experience	Indentured Under RIGO C/S No.
1.	BUNA GABI	SIVITATANA	Domestic	
2.	KWALIMU LEVA	UROGOLO	None	1597
3.	NAMONA RUBU	XXXXXXXXXX UROGOLO	LALARUA Pln.	1598
4.	GALO GEREGA	OBAKIGOLO	GOBARABERE Pln.	1660
5.	DICA GADA	DALAGOLO	TAMAMAU Pln.	1601
6.	GINAGA KEPINA	BALAGOLO	KANOSIA Pln.	1602
7.	BCWA GORUGA	MOTAGOLO	None	1599
8.	MALO VETALI	SIVITATANA	Laundry	1603
9.	GABE GABI	MOTAGOLO	N.G.R.E. Pln.	1596
10.	OATA MALORA	KWAIKOMANA	None	1612
11.	NIU GABA	BOGARAMANA	SAGARAI Pln.	1614
12.	BIAGA DAGA	BOBOGORO	GOBARABERE Pln.	1635
13.	CIABASI	HEMOGODO	None	1620
14.	IHO MOINUM	SANOMU	None	1624
15.	OIVI I ARI	SANOMU	KOITAKI Pln.	1622
16.	GABA UKOILA	SANOMU	KOITAKI Pln.	1623
17.	MARI'A LOSI	SANOMU	None	1625
18.	IGO BOBODI	SANOMU	None	1626
19.	HE IA GUGUME	MURIA	KOITAKI Pln.	1645
20.	HISIBURI ORANI	MURIA	KOITAKI Pln.	1646
21.	IAJGAI'IA OGORO	MURIA	KOITAKI Pln.	1647
22.	GUONE NEVARU	MURIA	KOITAKI Pln.	1649
23.	NEWARU KADUKA	MURIA	KOITAKI Pln.	1642
24.	MANI BEWARI	MURIA	KOITAKI Pln.	1648
25.	HUAVAIRI NERO	MURIA	KANOSIA Pln.	1643
26.	ORALAITO WESWAL'IA	MARAROMU	KOITAKI Pln.	1627
27.	HURA WALABOIE	MARAROMU	None	1629
28.	UIRI SASAHA	MARAROMU	KOITAKI Pln.	1731
29.	ORUE OIEU	MARAROMU	KOITAKI Pln.	1630
30.	BOEUSE EONI	MARAROMU	None	1641
31.	GAGA UAUBO	MARAROMU	None	1632
32.	A'ARU HAIRA	MARAROMU	KOITAKI Pln.	1633
33.	UGERA BEBENI	MARAROMU	KOITAKI Pln.	
34.	BANAI'A SUOI	MARAROMU	KOITAKI Pln.	1628
35.	AMANA ORABU'IA	MARAROMU	KOITAKI Pln.	1631
36.	DODIHO AU'UHA	GUNAI'IA	KOITAKI Pln.	1651
37.	NALIT'IA UAIHA	GUNAI'IA	KOITAKI Pln.	1729
38.	BINI DOROMU	GUNAI'IA	KOITAKI Pln.	1650
39.	UHA AUVO	ARAIGOLO	None	1739
40.	BUIHU	ARAIGOLO	SAGARAI Pln.	1740
41.	SIBURU	ARAIGOLO	KANOSIA Pln.	1741
42.	SOIRA NILA	MARAROMU	KOITAKI Pln.	1640
43.	AUORI AUMA	BUDOGEO	VELLAURI Pln.	1644
44.	KARONI BORIA	WARIKA	SOGERI Pln.	1636
45.	NAGURA KITINA	TOMOROVANUA	KOITAKI Pln.	1634
46.	BIU'UAIA AULO	ERENAIKA	LALARUA Pln.	1637
47.	KARO GABI	BOBOGORO	Domestic	1736
48.	ONAUBA DEMO	SENEMAYA	KANOSIA Pln.	1697
49.	UAI EGA	SENEMAYA	KANOSIA Pln.	1698
50.	SERI GABI	UBUREGOLO	KANOSIA Pln.	1695
51.	PAIGA KIKINA	UBUREGOLO	KANOSIA Pln.	1694

R E C R U I T S.

Page 2.

	<u>Name</u>	<u>Village</u>	<u>Previous Experience.</u>	<u>Indentured Under R190 G/S No.</u>
52	ESA GEBOTORI	URUNEGOLO	KANOSIA Pln.	1696
53	IAGABU IALAVA	OMANAGOLO	KANOSIA Pln.	1691
54	KILAVA GOGOREI	OMANAGOLO	None	1693
55	GOGOREI ETARI	OMANAGOLO	SAGARAI Pln.	1692
56	BELIA BUIA'A	GOROGOLO	SAGARAI Pln.	1665
57	CEAI BAGOI	GOROGOLO	None	1663
58	MALORI IBARA	GOROGOLO	KANOSIA Pln.	1664
59	WANE HARU	BUMEGORO	None	1687
60	BORA UDA	BUMEGORO	None	1689
61	IAGI ODU	BUMEGORO	None	1690
62	MONONA MURUVA	GOROGOLO	KOITAKI Pln.	1666
63	STRIA SIMBALUMBI	MANATAGOLO	KOITAKI Pln.	1699
64	IOBUBEBEKO	MANATAGOLO	LALARUA Pln.	1701
65	BOGANA ERBU	MANATAGOLO	LALARUA Pln.	1700
66	ADOKE HONA	HIMAI'IA	KANOSIA Pln.	1668
67	BEMLA SUOI	HIMAI'IA	None	1669
68	ABONE OUMA	HIMAI'IA	KOKEDAGU Pln	1667
69	HONI HONI	HIMAI'IA	KANOSIA Pln.	1670
70	OROI PESORO	AIRIAUKA	LALARUA Pln.	1671
71	VALORA HOBONI	AIRIAUKA	SAGARAI Pln.	1672
72	IKOME HERENI	AIRIAUKA	SAGARAI Pln.	1673
73	DIRIMA TOVA	IGUIA	KANOSIA Pln.	1674
74	EGIRE BORERI	ORAI'IA	KOITAKI Pln.	X
75	BATVA ANAI	BIRUMA	None	1710
76	TOMA OBIKA	BIRUMA	SOGERI Pln.	1711
77	ERE AI'A	BIRUMA	None	1707
78	BEWARI BOME	MARIA	None	1705
79	ERE EWAI	MARIA	None	1706
80	OBIROI OISORI	MARIA	KOITAKI Pln.	1702
81	EWAI DUWO	MARIA	None	1708
82	MAHIBA IBBI	MARIA	None	1709
83	BOGINA AIBE	MARIA	VEIMAUURI Pln.	1704
84	IAURI DAMOA	MARIA	KOITAKI Pln.	1703
85	MARIBA OBIGA	BIRUMA	HISIU Pln.	
86	IOGIA IADARA	ORAI'IA	KANOSIA Pln.	1681
87	GOGOREI DUBARI	MANIADADA	KANOSIA Pln.	1680
88	BORE IORIMAU	ORAI'IA	None	X
89	NOU GURMO	TABUKOMANA	KANOSIA Pln.	1684
90	MURAI LAWE	GOGOT'IA	None	1682
91	BUDOGA IARAVA	ORAI'IA	LALARUA Pln.	1679
92	BOKU UANA	BOKOKOMANA	None	X
93	MAMATA GAIALOMU	BOKOKOMANA	None	X
94	MIAMU MEWAIA	TABUKOMANA	KANOSIA Pln.	1678
95	DIURI GUREMO	TADUKOMANA	DQA Pln.	1683
96	USIRI LANAIKA	KOIMAKA	DQA Pln.	1685
97	OBU MAINIERE	A'KORANE	None	
98	GEREGA GAU GAMA	T'IRU	N.G.R.E.	1677
99	GEU BOKU	BAKI BOKI	None	
100	KOME GURUA	GOWATA	None	1613
101	KILA IUBU	KWAIKOMANA	None	
102	UBUUA BEBENI	MARAROU	KOITAKI-Pln	1639

X. In prison - to be signed on when discharged.

RECRUITS.

Page 3.

Indentured Under
RIGO C/S No.

<u>No.</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Village</u>	<u>Previous occupation.</u>	
103	BARA NIGONA	BUMEGORO	KOITAKI Pln.	1608
104	BABURA FOIERE	GOROGOLO	None	1715
105	KILA MOUNA	URUGOLO	GOBARAGERE Pln.	1608

A. Stevenson

*Def. This page
2 passed to Admin.
19/8/43*

Medical Section,
Rigo Station.
31 August 1943.

R.D.M.S.

MEDICAL PATROL ACCOMPANYING - RIGO PATROL

NO. 2/43-44 23 AUG 43.

The following villages were visited, showing the number of cases treated at each village.

Date	Village.	Treatment												
			Measles	Ulcer	T.B.	Scabies	Miscell Disease	Bitter Gout	Elphantis	Rheumatic	Injuries	Abscess	Eye Case	Bismuth Injection
24.7.43	BARAGORO	4				1	6				1			3
"	KWAIKOMANE	6	2	3		2	2				1			5
25.7.43	DIRIKOMANE	3	3			1	3	1	1	1	3			3
"	VUIGA	3	7	3	2	1	8				1			10
"	ONEMAKOMANE	5	1	2			4				4			3
26.7.43	BUREGORO							4			2			
"	UBUREGORO	3		2							1		1	2
"	IRAUNAGORO		1											1
"	SENEMAKU	9		1			12			2	1	1		1
"	AMURAMU	4	2				6				3			2
27.7.43	UNUNOMU		2				10							2
"	SANOUMU	14	10	3		6	13							10
1.8.43	MAROROMU		1	2	1	1	6				5			1
"	IMATA		1	1			5			1				1
2.8.43	BUREDOBU	20	1	1			15				3			1
"	WAREIA						1							
"	SESERAIKA			2			1				1			2
"	BADAIKA			1			1				1			1
"	ERENAIKA										2			
7.8.43	UVAEA		2	1		3	3				1			3
"	VAUBOIA			2			6			1	4			2
"	IGUIA			2			11					1	1	2
8.8.43	BIRUMA	4		1			4					1		1
"	MARJA			3			2	1			1			3
10.8.43	GORUIA			1			10				4		1	1
11.8.43	ORAI/KOMANE						2							
12.8.43	KASI-KOMANE						4					1		
13.8.43	KORUA-KOMANE						1							
14.8.43	MAKI-CORO	3		3		1	6				1		1	3
16.8.43	BIRU	2	2	1		6	6					1		3
"	MAPIKO		8				1			1	2			8
"	TOBCIRU			1			2				1			1
17.8.43	BAKIBOKE	4	6	3	1		4			1		1	1	9
18.8.43	GEAGORO	7		4			5			1		1		4

CS
11

Date	Village	Treatment												
		Yaws	Ulcer	T.B.	Scabies	Miscell Disease	Goiter	Elephantiasis	Rheumatic	Injuries	Abscess	Eye Cas.	Bismuth Injection	
19.8.43	EGAI AUNA	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	
"	WARO	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
"	KATWARAL	7	-	6	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
"	MAOPA	11	1	10	-	1	4	-	1	2	1	2	11	
20.6.43	PELAGAI	1	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
"	CARRIES	40	10	11	-	1	1	-	3	11	1	1	21	
TOTALS:		150	62	74	4	19	17	6	1	12	56	9	11	136

3
05
11

SAL/ED .

DS 973/43-2178

District Services,
ANGAU.
25 Sep 43

DC. MORREBY.

Patrol Report Rigo 8/43-44 - W/O Stevenson

973
1943

- Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Patrol Report.
2. The report is informative and indicative of a useful and well-conducted patrol.
 3. Arma Villages - If the shortage of food in the villages mentioned is due to the absence of males or labourers, or to failure of crops, we are obliged to provide food until new gardens are ready.


Lt-Col.
A/ADM.

11
05
3
e

A.N.G.A.U.
District Office,
PORT MORESBY.
10.9.43.

ADDS.

RIGO P/R. 2/43-44

A good and conscientious patrol by W.O. Stevenson and a well written patrol report.

Although the country traversed by the patrol has not had many patrols through it during the past years, it was considered an area under full control. It must be remembered that in pre war days owing to lack of money the Papuan Government could afford to place only one officer at RIGO so that must be taken into consideration when evaluating work. During 1942 the war effort did not allow as much patrolling in the district as today, so we find with the present staff, splendid work is being done with the larger staff. It is to be hoped that the staff will be kept up to strength and good patrol officers stationed there.

To say (page 7 para 4) "In the mountains proper....murders appear to be rife" is rather generalizing too much and does not agree with facts. To use the words "quite a few young males" and "past few years" is very vague when backing up a statement "that murders are rife". Further particulars will be asked for. Of the 3 males arrested on a charge of murder, one was discharged by the A.D.O. at RIGO, as it was proved he had nothing to do with the murder. This was later on found to be correct when the case was taken by the D.O. Moresby.

2. Page 8 No.90 V.C. IMOU-AIGE: The A.D.O. at ABAU was correct in his action but it was probably on account of war work at the time that the facts were not placed before the D.O. Moresby, or the A.D.O. at RIGO. ABAU will be asked for the necessary information.

3. Page 9 Villages. One could not really expect these small mountain villagers to keep up good rest houses even for an officer's visit once a year. When on a patrol like this an officer usually carries a tent and fly. If an officer wants a decent rest house built he should stay in a village for some days and see that a standard type is built in a district. One could not expect too much from these people, especially as roofing material is very poor, hard to obtain. Kurukuru (Kuma) is not always obtainable in mountain villages and a palm leaf of a poor type is usually used.

4. If the AROMA people wish to buy rice in bulk, and it is available, I recommend they be allowed to buy it if they have the money. The villages mentioned are not good fishermen and anyway most of the labour are away - I imagine a very large percentage and I think it probable that it is on account of this very large percentage of the male population being away that there are so many desertions among the AROMA's from the plantations in the Sogeri District. *I will obtain the percentage from Rigo.*

5. Page 10 Health I think the W.O.'s estimation of 50% of the population dying in 1941 cannot possibly be correct though undoubtedly the death rate was heavy. The use of iodized salt is an experiment well worth trying if it has any curative effect on goitre.

6. Statements regarding population increases in Papua must be viewed with a certain amount of caution unless they can be backed up by statistics. Movements of ^{population} often give rise to such statements besides other causes. I think it is quite possible that these mountain tribes may be decreasing or on kinds that groups where the villages are very small do not increase nearly so quickly or at all. In places where the villages are large. I found in the Proprianda where I carried out statistics for a period of 10 or 12 years that the large villages were increasing and the small villages were stationary, but at first I thought that population was taking place on quite a large scale.

Poor Copy of
the Original

7. Page 11 I agree that these mountains areas should not be more heavily recruited than they are at present. The womenfolk are certainly much more dependant on their menfolk for protection in areas such as those just patrolled.

8. Page 12 Bridges unless of the suspension type would be useless in this area owing to sudden floods.

9. Page 12 When radio sent re plane, this area was the only place which had not been exploited as far as a search was concerned and in the interests of rescuing a bailed out airman it was considered necessary to send some one in. It was also considered it would be good experience for the younger officers.

10. The medical work done on the patrol is a credit to whomever it may be due.

*W. H. H. H.
2/19*

L. Austen
.....Major.
(L. AUSTEN). DISTRICT OFFICER.

copy to HQ Rio

GFXB/JAS.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES-NEW GUINEA FORCE

File:18/6-23.

DISTRICT OFFICER,
PORT MORESBY.

~~XXXXXXXXXX~~
ANGAU.

Sub-District Office,
7 Sept '43.

PATROL REPORT No.2/43-44.

The above mentioned report is forwarded herewith for onward transmission please.

The patrol covered much the same territory as patrol No.1/43-44. This was brought about through the latter patrol not recruiting plantation labour when in Mt Brown area. W/o Stevenson was preparing for the patrol when your instructions re the search for a crashed plane were received so that he got away without delay. The fact of the Government paying the Mt Brown people two visits in such a short time is having a salutary effect; already they appear to realise they are being noticed and nearly everyday the station is visited by village constables or councillors from the area with complaints and suggestions.

It will be interesting to see how much has been done by the time the next patrol visits the area. I propose to follow W/o Stevenson's suggestion and to take census as soon as practicable

The patrol was sent in primarily to recruit labour and the number recruited is very gratifying, 105 labourers of whom are former rubber tappers, will be of great assistance now that the plantations are again going into production. I would not like to take any more from the mountains as I fear village life would be too greatly impaired if the number of young men is further reduced.

With reference to the appointment and dismissal of village constables I attach hereto for your approval, records of service of new v.c.'s mentioned in report.

I am waiting for the v.c. and councillors of the four Aroma villages, mentioned as being in need of assistance, to come in and this matter will be dealt with under a separate memo.

The matter of an issue of iodised salt to counteract the spread of goitre is being taken up with the O.I.C. native hospital here.

*Sup. this memo & R.
passed to G.
C.M.
20/9*

*W.M.
21/9*

G.F.X. Brown
(G.F.X. Brown) Lieut.
a/Assistant District Officer.

Age Portion Register

Area Patrolled.....

9-13 Over 13
M F M F

No. RIGO.

3/43--44.

REPORT ON PATROL BY:

: A/Cpl. WARMUTH.W.H.
Patrol Officer.

TO.

: KEMP-WELCH, ARAFARA, KOKILA,
BOKU, UIGA, IKEGA, OBAKIGOLO and
UROGORO Districts.

DATE LEFT STATION

: 19 Sept 43. : DATE RETURNED: 5 Oct 43.

PURPOSES OF PATROL.

- : 1. NORMAL ROUTINE MATTERS.
2. RECRUITMENT OF PLANTATION LABOUR.
3. APPREHENSION OF DESERTERS.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY.

- : (a) EUROPEAN PERSONNEL--
A/Cpl. WARMUTH.W.H. (P.O.)
(b) R.P.C. 3.
(c) INTERPRETER.
(d) Native Carriers--
(From village to village)
AVERAGE 14-15.

LAST PATROL TO AREA BY.

: DISTRICT SERVICES.
KEMP-WELCH, ARAFARA, KOKILA, and
KOKOROGORO Districts.
APRIL--MAY 1943.
BOKU, UIGA, IKEGA, OBAKIGOLO and
UROGORO Districts.
JUNE--JULY 1943.

MAP.

: See Appendix.
Walter H. Warmuth
A/Cpl.
WALTER.H.WARMUTH. (Patrol Officer)

Age Portion Register

Area Patrolled.....

PATROL REPORT.

No.

RIGO 3/43-44

Personnel: A/SPL. WARMUTH, W.H. P/O. Officer in charge.

Reg. No.1287 Const.JAUPA)
" " 1688 Const.GIWE) R.P.C.
" " 2154 Const.KORE)

PITA-KIDU Interpreter.

Objects : (1) Normal Routine Matters.
(2) Recruitment of Plantation Labour.
(3) Apprehension of Deserters.

Duration : From 19 Sept to 5 Oct 43 inclusive 17 days.

Route Traversed : From RIGO to GOBARAGERE Rubber Plantation, KALIKODOBU, GAUNOMU, NAPENANOM, BULIDOBU, DIRINOMU, MAGIRINOMU, BETAIKA, BARAIKA, ARAFARA, OTOGORO, LOBODOBU, BULIDOBU, KOKOROGORO, BOKU, KALAIKOMANA, GOGOREKOMANA, KOWOLOGOLO, UIGA, BODOGOLO, DERIKOMANA, EKEGA, KWAINOM, OBAKIGOLO, SIVITATANA, KOKEBAGU Rubber Plantation, SAROA back to RIGO.

D I A R Y.

19 Sept 43.

Departed from RIGO station at 0900 hrs. by Motor Truck to GOBARAGERE Rubber Plantation. Arranged for carriers from SAROAKEI to be at the plantation in the late afternoon so as to be ready for an early start on the morrow.

20 Sept 43.

Departed from GOBARAGERE Rubber Plantation at 0615 hrs. Arrived on the banks of the Musgrave River and found it to be in flood. Owing to the absence of a canoe, a raft had to be constructed, and gear transported across the River, a great deal of time was lost here. Left crossing at 0930 hrs. Passed through part of the KALIKODOBU gardens. Arrived at KALIKODOBU at 1000 hrs. Found village deserted, waited a short time for the people to return from their gardens. The village is built on rocks on the banks of the Kemp Welch River. Departed from KALIKODOBU at 1245 hrs. Crossed Kemp Welch River. Arrived at GAUNOMU at 1500 hrs. This village is built approximately 40 yards from the Kemp Welch River. Village Constable and Councillor from KUNARI reported to me with carriers. CAMPED.

21 Sept 43.

Departed from GAUNOMU at 0700 hrs. Followed an old JEEP track along the side of the Kemp Welch River. Arrived at NAPENANOM 0915 hrs. This village is also built about 40 yards from the Kemp Welch River. Left NAPENANOM at 1030 hrs, proceeded to BULIDOBU,

Table with 10 vertical columns and 10 horizontal rows, currently empty.

arrived there at 1145 hrs. Changed carriers. Left BULIDOBU at 1400 hrs. Still following the Kemp Welch River the patrol arrived at DIRINOMU at 1515 hrs. A very fine village. CAMPED.

22 Sept 43.

Departed from DIRINOMU at 0600 hrs. Crossed Kemp Welch River. Arrived at the very small village of TABUNOMU at 0720 hrs. Again crossed the Kemp Welch River and arrived at MAGIRINOMU at 0800 hrs. Inspected the gardens. Left MAGIRINOMU at 0850 hrs and proceeded to BETAIKA (SIRUMU). After following the Kemp Welch River for roughly 5 miles, the track lead North-East. The going here was very rough. Arrived at BETAIKA at 1345 hrs. This village is situated on the top of the BAOMONA mountain, offering a grand view of the surrounding country. The Kemp Welch River can be seen to the North. CAMPED.

23 Sept 43.

Departed from BETAIKA with fresh carriers at 0615 hrs, proceeded to WAIFAIKA, after very stiff climbing and descending arrived there at 0710 hrs. This village is situated half mile south of the Kemp Welch River. Left WAIFAIKA at 0745 hrs. Proceeded along the banks of the Kemp Welch River for some distance in the track lead to the East. Arrived at BARAIKA at 1130 hrs, rested carriers. Left BARAIKA at 1215 hrs. After travelling for approximately 1 1/2 hrs came to the AROKO Creek. Was compelled to cross it several times. Arrived at ARAFARA at 1630 hrs. This village is situated 2,400 feet above sea level. Councillor for KANAIKA reported to me. CAMPED.

24 Sept 43.

Departed from ARAFARA at 0700 hrs, using fresh carriers. Proceeded to VAURAIKA. Arrived there at 1130 hrs. After attending to normal routine matters commenced the journey to WAURAIKA at 1215 hrs. Crossed the DUMURIKA Range. Then proceeded to the top of EVAIKA Range. On reaching the top an excellent view of the surrounding country was obtained, MT. BROWN could be seen to the East. Arrived at WAURAIKA at 1330 hrs, rested carriers. Departed from WAURAIKA at 1445 hrs and proceeded to OTOGORO Rest House. CAMPED.

25 Sept 43.

Detailed one R.P.C. to go to DOROOM, EFAIKA and AMURAIKA to apprehend deserters. Left OTOGORO Rest House at 0600 hrs. Arrived at OTOGORO village at 0700 hrs. This village is situated about 1 1/2 miles from the Rest House. After inspecting the village, left for BUBAKA Rest House. The party made its way down to the UTUORO Creek. Going here was very slow owing to the fact that one was compelled to wade in the Creek for some considerable distance. Eventually arrived at the UMANI River. For a time the track followed the River and then broke away to the right. Arrived at BUBAKA Rest House at 1100 hrs. The BUBAKA village is situated one mile North of the Rest House. Rested carriers. Departed from the BUBAKA Rest House at 1200 hrs and proceeded to LOBUDOBU. The track again followed the UMANI River. The River had to be crossed several times before reaching LOBUDOBU. Arrived at LOBUDOBU at 1300 hrs. This village is situated roughly 1/2 of a mile from the UMANI River. Rested carriers before proceeding to BULIDOBU. Departed from LOBUDOBU at 1415 hrs. Again crossed the UMANI River several times and arrived at BULIDOBU at 1630 hrs. The UMANI River joins the Kemp Welch River 30 yards from the old BULIDOBU village. CAMPED.

26 Sept 43.

Using fresh carriers, the patrol departed from BULIDOBU at 0615 hrs, and proceeded to KOKOROGORO by a very old native track which I believe is not usually used. This track lead over the NIMORO Range. After following this track for many hours the party eventually arrived at KOKOROGORO at 1330 hrs. I am of the opinion that this village was very surprised to see the patrol party. Then proceeded to the Rest House which is situated $\frac{1}{2}$ of a mile from the village. After attending to the usual routine matters. CAMPED.

27 Sept 43.

Early in the morning I was informed of the presence of several possible deserters still in the area, so put off the journey to BOKU for several hours. I decided to pay GEVERAGORO village a visit. This village is situated 1 mile from KOKOROGORO. Located the deserters apprehended them and return to KOKOROGORO. Departed from KOKOROGORO 1215 hrs proceeded to DEBADAGORO. Arrived at DEBADAGORO Rest House at 1400 hrs. Found R.P.C. waiting with deserters I had sent out several days previous to apprehend. From there proceeded to DEBADAGORO village arrived there at 1445 hrs. The Rest House is about one mile from the village. Left DEBADAGORO at 1515 hrs for BOKU. After following the track for some time the patrol arrived at BOKU at 1630 hrs. Decided to stay in this area for two days as it had been brought to my notice that quite a number of deserters were hiding in this area. CAMPED.

28 Sept 43.

BOKU. Made a thorough examination of the people of this area. Apprehended several deserters and obtained several recruits for labour.

29 Sept 43.

BOKU. Sent Interpreter and one R.P.C. to NOKOMANA and VAINOUM to bring in deserters. Had a look at the Mission station. R.P.C. and Interpreter returned in the late afternoon with deserters sent out for.

30 Sept 43.

Saw that Village Constable left with Prisoners and Recruited Labour for RIGO station. Departed from BOKU at 0700 hrs. Arrived at BOKUKOMANA (Old BOKU village) at 0745 hrs. Arrived at BOKUKOMANA at 0810 hrs. Departed again for KALAIKOMANA at 0850 hrs then proceeded to GOGOREIKOMANA at 0930 hrs. The track between KALAIKOMANA and GOGOREIKOMANA lead over grassy hills. Proceeded to LOTUKOMANA at 0950 hrs. After travelling for 15 minutes the party came to a small creek which is crossed and then followed an excellent track over more grassy hills until finally LCTUKOMANA was reached at 1130 hrs. Rested carrier. Left again at 1230 hrs, passed through the very small village of KOWOLOGOLO and followed the track East to UIGA Rest House which was arrived at 1500 hrs. Councillors from OMANAKOMANA, BOTUGOLO and also the Village Constable for MUIAMAGORO reported to me. CAMPED.

1 OCT 43.

Village Constable for GAIGORO and Councillors for DOROGOBU and NIMAKOMANA reported to me. Inspected people and departed from UIGA Rest House at 0745 hrs. Track passed UIGA L.M.S. Mission station and through BODOGOLO village and then on to DERIKOMANA which was reached at 0900 hrs. Attended to normal routine matters.

Age Position Register

Area Patrolled.....

Page 4.

Left DERIKOMANA at 0945 hrs proceeded to IKEGA, the track lead over more grassy hills until IKEGA was reached at 1100 hrs, then proceeded on to KWAINOUM Rest House. A small Creek was crossed several times before reaching KWAINOUM Rest House at 1145 hrs. Dealt with routine matters in the area. KWAINOUM is situated about one mile from the Rest House. The Rest House itself is built on the banks of a small Creek. CAMPED.

2 Oct 43.

Departed from KWAINOUM Rest House at 0530 hrs with the intention of making the night camp at KOKEBAGU Rubber Plantation for the night. Arrived at OBAKIGOLO at 0900 hrs. This village is situated on the top of a fairly steep hill. Councillor for GAIGORO reported to me. Departed from OBAKIGOLO at 0930 hrs and proceeded to UROGORO. After climbing grassy hills UROGORO was reached at 1115 hrs. The sky became overcast and it commenced to rain heavily. The idea of proceeding to KOKEBAGU Rubber Plantation had to be abandoned. CAMPED.

3 Oct 43.

Departed from UROGORO at 0730 hrs and proceeded to SIVITATANA. After following the track which leads down from grassy hills to flat country, the party arrived at the old site of SIVITATANA village, proceeding on from there for about 25 minutes the present village of SIVITATANA is reached at 1045 hrs. Rested carriers. Left the village at 1130 hrs. After passing through a very swampy area the party arrived at an old road which was followed until the party arrived at GAROROBU Creek. The Creek was crossed and the patrol passed through N.G.R.E. Plantation and arrived at KOKEBAGU Rubber Plantation at 1400 hrs. Owing to the recent heavy rains, the patrol could not be transported by Motor Vehicle to RIGO station that day. Stayed with Lieut. Preece O.I.C. of KOKEBAGU Rubber Plantation for the night.

4 Oct 43.

In the morning I walked through the Rubber Plantation to the KOROBOSEA gardens and inspected them. Rain heavily again, therefore could not attempt the journey to RIGO that day.

5 Oct 43.

Lieut. Preece decided today, to attempt the journey to RIGO by Motor Truck. Owing to the recent heavy rains the road was very heavy. The idea of taking the Motor Truck through to RIGO had to be abandoned at SAROAKEI. Carriers were obtained and the patrol left SAROAKEI at 1100 hrs and proceeded to RIGO on foot. The Motor road was followed and eventually DOGONAGCRO was reached, several Prisoners live here while they serve their respective sentences building the road to GOBARAGERE Rubber Plantation. From there the patrol proceeded to SAROA L.M.S. Mission station, after this had been reached the patrol followed a track leading off from the main road and passed through the villages KWALIMURUBU and GOMORE then lead back to the main road. The patrol party arrived at RIGO station at 1730 hrs.

Age Portion Register

Area Patrolled.....

Page 7.

STORES USED ON PATROL.

Rice -----86 lb.
Salt -----35 lb.
Tobacco Meat Extract ---256 sticks.
Meat -----10 tins.
Sugar -----5lb.
Kerosene -----1 gallon.

APPENDICES.

1. Report on the conduct of R.P.C.
2. Report on the conduct of Interpreter.
3. List of Recruits obtained together with RIGO C/S
4. List of Deserters apprehended.
5. Map of route of Patrol.

*W.H. Warmuth
4/11*

Walter H. Warmuth:
WALTER.H.WARMUTH. A/Cpl.
(Patrol Officer).

Page 1.

APPENDICE No.1. ---- Patrol Report RIGO 3/43--44.

Report on the conduct and ability of R.P.C. on Patrol.

REG. No.1287. Const. JAUPA. Conduct good. Ability good.

REG. No.1688. Const. GIWE. Conduct good. Ability good.

REG. No.2154. Const. KOVE. Conduct good. Ability good.

APPENDICE No.2.

Report on the conduct and ability of Interpreter.

INTERPRETER. PIJA-KIDU.

Conduct good. Ability good.
Carried out duties satisfactory.

W. H. H.
3/11

Sup. b
R.P.C.
79. 10. 43.
Ric

APPENDICE No.3. ----- Patrol report RIGO 3/43--44.

List of Recruits obtained together with RIGO C/S.

No.	Name.	Village.	Indentured Under RIGO C/S No.
1.	DEGO-GABOKA	EPIAKA	1915
2.	BARI-ROTANA	KOKOROGORO	1943
3.	KAUGI-VABURI	KOKOROGORO	1965
4.	MEMERA-NONOVA	LOBODOBU	1916
5.	MEMIA-ROTANA	KOKOROGORO	1944
6.	KAUSISI-GOIBOPOPOMA	BAUGABUNA	1970
7.	GONEMO-BOLUBALA	LIBUNA-KOMANA	1966
8.	DOBUTA-SICGO	LIBUNA-KOMANA	1967
9.	TVAU-GARIGA	LIBUNA-KOMANA	1968
10.	SIMI-ITUGA	KEMAKOMANA	1969
11.	BISIRI-MOITA	ARAFARA	1919
12.	LELEVA-NAUBORO	ARAFARA	1920
13.	AURA-TUMU	ODUIKA	1918
14.	BABAGA-IOVARA	EPIAKA	1917
15.	BORANA-KOPENA	KOKOROGORO	1934
16.	WOGI-DIWONA	KOKOROGORO	1942
17.	GOMUNA-KAREKO	KOKOROGORO	1936
18.	KURUKA-DOIA	KOKOROGORO	1932
19.	MISINA-DINUMU	KOKOROGORO	1939
20.	GARINA-SIEBURU	KOKOROGORO	1935
21.	KALAGO-URERE	KOKOROGORO	1937
22.	LAGANA-KOKE	GEVERAGORO	1941
23.	GUNO-KANANA	GEVERAGORO	1945
24.	GABANI-GOMUNA	KOKOROGORO	1933
25.	VARINA-IOFU	SISIGORO	1914
26.	INARI-GARI	SISIGORO	1913
27.	RAGANA-KWAKMU	UROGORO	1971
28.	DAGIA-MUIARI	GEVERAGORO	1938
29.	WEAVE-KOKORE	KOKOROGORO	1940
30.	MUIAMA-YAKUWAEA	BUDOIKA	1921
31.	SAFANI-LEANA	KALIKODOBU	1881

APPENDICE No.4.

LIST OF DESERTERS Apprehended.

No.	Name.	Village.
1.	NEKE-AGED'KWALINU	BOKU (Leave expired 2 weeks).
2.	ODO-MEMARO	BUDIKA
3.	AIKA-KOKODUMO	ARAMAIKA
4.	VARIKA-NAUGA	ARAMAIKA
5.	IAGI-GOGO	BUDOIKA
6.	NAMANA-ONERU	BAUGABUNA
7.	ADU-HAINO	BAUGABUNA
8.	BEBE-POPONA	BAUGABUNA
9.	KWAIBO-GEBENAMARGERI	VIANOUM
10.	GONUNA-IOUGADO	VIANOUM
11.	OSIRI-OUNADUNAGI	NOKOMANA
12.	SANI-KIMANA	BAUGABUNA
13.	PITA-IAMUGA	KOGORORO
14.	VABONA-GIARI	GALEBAIRU

Willis
3/11
Dep. to
O.P.H.
79. 10. 23
W

Walter H. Warmuth Cpl.
 WALTER, H. WARMUTH.
 Patrol Officer.

Hire of Canoes
Amount to



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINFA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Migo) Report No. 4 of 43/44

Patrol Conducted by Noii C.F.W. White

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 26/10/43 to 22/11/43

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

lage Po

30/4/25

PATROL REPORT.

NO.
RIGO. 4/43-44.

PERSONNEL:

W.O.2 WHITE, C.H.W. P/O. Officer in charge.

Reg. No. 1287 Const. IAUPE
" " 1482 " IAWOGO-IDIA
" " 2075 " AI VAI

Dep. passed to "G" Branch 25/12

Interpreter. JACK-KOIVI

OBJECT: Normal routine patrol to cover some areas between previous patrols this year.

DURATION: From 26 Oct 43 to 22 Nov. 43.

ROUTE TRAVERSED: From Rigo through LAGUME, BORABERE, TAVAI, IAWERERE, BAIFANA, SERIMINA, SERUM, ARAFARA, BARAI, PITONE, NAURA, MIMANE, KORIGO, DORUM, BOKU, KALERUPU, OMANAGOLO, LENO, MEMEKA, KWAIBO and return to Rigo via Hood Point.

D I A R Y.

26 Oct. 43. Left Rigo 0830 hrs and proceeded along Kokebaga road to Gomore. Then branched off on foot track leading N.W. reaching GIRAFU at 1000 hrs. People were having "mas" but on sighting patrol all boys ran away to avoid carrying. One A/C left here to bring on new carriers. Departed 1115 hrs and travelling in general N direction arrived at GOBUIA at 1315 hrs. Road overgrown and instructions given to have it cleaned. Camped.

27 Oct. 43. Changed carriers and left at 0645 hrs. Travelling in a northerly direction and starting to climb reached junction with road from GAIIE after 25 minutes walk. These hills called by natives IAU LAUHE. At 0730 MIMISA creek was crossed and at 0815 UIJEVA Creek. WODOTORARA village here has been abandoned and people moved to OBARINAVA. Track followed along UIJEVA Creek crossing 4 times till MAUE SOUA creek was crossed at 0915 hrs. Then a climb up EVASANAVA mountain to OBARINAVA village. MENE V.C. and UISIA Councillor met me here with carriers and reported all well with their villages. Camped.

28 Oct. 43. Changed carriers and left 0700 and track steeply downhill to SOIHESI Creek at 0805. Followed up this Creek for 2 hours and then a stiff climb to IORINUMU village at 1115 hrs. Councillor here very old and feeble and wished to resign in favour of his brother who was appointed. Left at 1200 hrs and after a series of climbs and descents reached AGITANA at 1515 in heavy rain. Tracks on hills today very greasy. Camped.

29 Oct. 43. Changed 15 carriers and left 0600 hrs. and after two hours up and down mountains reached BOGANI NUMO. Met by V.C. and Councillor. V.C. BORE-GODUA getting old and crippled with rheumatism, and wished to resign in favour of one of his sons TUINA or UMISI. Both sent to Rigo for an appointment to be made. AGITANA is new name for village LUHOMUNIDABU. Councillor of LEHAMA (now called MAINOVOLO) met patrol here. Camped.

30 Oct. 43. Still camped. Cook boy very sick. Attending to one village woman with a bad sore on thigh.

31 Oct. 43. With new carriers left at 0645 hrs and in an E direction climbed down to EULOPO creek at 0715 and crossing a small ridge reached VARUNOVO creek at 0730. From here a stiff climb to MAINOVOLO at 0845 hrs. Met by Councillors and people had large quantities of food cooked ready for carriers. Left here at 1000 and travelled downhill in a NE direction for 50 minutes to BAIALOVO Creek. Followed down this Creek for 1/2 hour and then crossed a ridge to OHIALOVO Creek at 1200 hrs. After crossing another ridge the ALEME River was reached and crossed at 1330. Camp was made on creek bank.

1 Nov. 43. Broke camp and left with same carriers at 0800 hrs. Road followed down river for $\frac{1}{2}$ hour till we met DOIELOVO Creek. This creek was followed in a general S.E direction for an hour and then started to climb DOIIRO mountain reaching summit at 1130 hrs. Thence down to ELILOBI creek at 1245. Followed down this stream to LOULOVO creek at 1340 and climbed to HEREGOLO R.H. at 1400 hrs. Camped.

2 Nov. 43. Departure delayed waiting for new carriers. Left at 0900 hrs and proceeded on side of ORIBAMAVA range along IABA river till 1130 when a crossing was made. Owing to floodwaters this took $\frac{1}{2}$ hour. From here IUSIDABUMA was reached at 1330 hrs. Met by V.C. and Councillors. Councillors from SIRUM, DIRINOUM, BARAIKA, WAFAIKA and MEODOBU met patrol here with carriers. Camped.

3 Nov. 43. Changed carriers and left at 0700 hrs. Arriving at MEODUN at 0830. Of the 16 inhabitants here only 3 are children. The people say about 10 children died earlier in the year. They were instructed to report any future outbreak of sickness to Rigo immediately. Left here at 1030 and climbed down to MIMANE River. Crossing was effected by small canoe in 45 minutes and then a stiff climb to WAFAIKA. Patrol met here by MAGIRINOUN V.C. who is keeping an eye on district while SIRUM V.C. is in hospital. Camped.

4/5 Nov. 43. Still camped. Waiting runner from Rigo. BULIDOBU V.C. reported with carriers and said all well with village. Opportunity taken here to do washing and get all gear dry and repacked.

6 Nov. 43. New carriers. Heavy rain delayed start till 1000 hrs. Followed up MIMANE river until 1120 hrs and then along ALAKOU creek for 25 minutes to BARAIKA. Food was cooked ready for carriers and departed at 1230 hrs. still following ALAKOU creek for 2 hours. At 1430 I sent carriers on to ARAFARA while I climbed up to TATUNUMU which has been moved to a site on opposite side of gorge to Arafara. All was well here and I crossed to ARAFARA at 1530 hrs. V.C. was absent at his brother's funeral in another district. WARAICA V.C. and Councillor met patrol here with carriers. KOIMAICA Councillor met patrol with carriers and all his village people. Koimaika is East of Arafara and on its own. They requested permission to move and join Arafara village and this was given CAMPED.

7 Nov. 43. New Carriers. Left 0700 and climbed SAPULI POPULI mountain in 45 minutes. Track followed top of mountain in NE direction till 1045 when we began to descend reaching IOWIA Creek and IMATU village at 1300 hrs. While carriers were eating I talked to people and appointed a new councillor in place of old one (deceased). Left here 1415 hrs. and crossing SAURE creek climbed up to IMIDU at 1515. and Camped. met here by V.C. for BARAI district.

8 Nov. 43. Left with new carriers at 0700 and climbing AGODIBA mountain reached IBARADU at 0805 hrs. The people had cooked food for carriers and we left at 0915 proceeding along top of range in N direction to TANU at 0945 hrs. Left here 1045 and descended to ASORA Creek and then climbed IAUUA UA mountain arriving at IGONAMO at 1220 hrs in heavy rain. Met here by BIRURAMA Councillor and people. Camped. From here I had to send A/C IAUPA back to Rigo. He had staked his foot and couldn't walk with the patrol.

9 Nov. 43. Left IGONAMO 0715 and down to MIMANE River and DORIBISORO R.H. at 0755. Met by V.C. and Councillors. Village is 15 minutes climb from R.H. ABARA, UAGOLO and IDAGI Councillors met me here with their people. As it was raining heavily and creek running strongly decided to camp.

10 Nov. 43. Left at 0700 and travelled up river to NAURA at 0745. Abowana V.C. met patrol here. Left at 0830 and proceeded along river to ABOWANA R.H. at 0900. Village is about 12 minutes climb from R.H. Three children here had sores and V.C. was instructed to take them to Rigo for treatment. Left 1000 and climbed to MIMIA at 1100 hrs. Another child here with sores to go to Rigo. Leaving here 1145 climbed down to river and proceeded along it to LARUNI R.H. at 1235. LARUNI and IHOLDOBURA villages here. Camped.

11 Nov. 43. Left 0700 and arrived DOROBISORO at 1030 hrs. SIRABU and SEMORE councillors and people were waiting here for me. These people requested the appointment of a V.C. for their villages. They are at present under Control of GOURANOUUM V.C. 1½ days away. I consider their request reasonable and am recommending appointment of a V.C. to Control SEMORE, SIRABU, IDAGI and ABARU.

12 Nov. 43. Retracking to TABU. Bridge across river washed away previous afternoon and had to build a new one. Finally left at 0845 arriving at TABU at 1200. Camped.

13 Nov. 43. Left TABU 0600^{hrs.} with new carriers and climbed down to SAURIKOU creek reaching this at 0720. Then I climb up BOGISAURU mountain reaching top at 0805 hrs. A gradual descent then to BADAIKA at 1115 hrs. Left Badaika 1130 and made a steep descent to WAIKORO Creek and then a stiff climb for ½ hour to ERINAIKA village at 1215. This village is newly built having just been moved about 40 minutes from previous site. Camped.

14 Nov. 43. Changed carriers and left at 0615 hrs. Climbed down to ORAKORU Creek at 0640 and OVAIKORO creek at 0650. Then began to climb PEKOPOMONA mountain. At 0800 carriers were given a spell of 15 minutes and the summit was reached at 0830 and WARIKA village at 0840. Three boys here asked to go to work on a rubber plantation. Two had previous experience so the three were recruited. Left at 0915 and followed along top of mountain to SESERAIKA village at 1000. village has just been built on a new site and people told to make more improvements in clearing etc. Left here at 1030 and proceeded down to and across ORAKORO river at 1100. Then climbed NIAIAFARA Range to TOMOROVANUA village at 1300. Met here by V.C. who although aware of my arrival in his district (KORIGO) the previous day, made no attempt to meet patrol or send carriers. Also met here by AOIKA and KOMONUMU peoples. Aoika councillor had died so appointed a new one. Camped.

15 Nov. 43. Left at 0615 hrs. Down to MANUKORA and ARUAKORA creeks at 0730. Then climbed EGONAIKA Mt. reaching top at 0915. Proceeded along top of this to BUDAORO village at 1020 hrs. There are only 8 people left at this village with a further 3 away at labour. Leaving here at 1035 reached AMURAIKA R.H. at 1045. The village has been moved to a site about a mile away and instructions were given to have R.H. moved to a site overlooking village. Amuraika councillor dead so a new one was appointed. V.C. for the district (DORUM) was absent being in Rigo Hospital. ARAKOMANA and ARAMAIKA Councillors reported to me here and stated all well in their villages. Carriers having eaten departed at 1230 reaching EFAIKA at 1300 and camped.

16 Nov. 43. With new carriers left at 0605 hrs. Down to GUIKA creek and along this to BAUGABUNA at 0740. Appointed a new Councillor here. People had large quantities of food cooked ready for carriers. Left at 0815. Stiff climb up to LIBUNA at 0850. GOBUKOMANA, TATUKOMANA and KARAIKOMANA Councillors met patrol here. V.C. for this district (BOKU) appears to be very slack and was reprimanded for state of roads. Left here 1015 and arrived at NOKAMOKA at 1115 hrs. Met by V.C. and councillor. Left at 1145 and reached WAINOMU R.H. at 1225. Find that DOKONAGOLO village has been abandoned and the people joining with Wainomu village have made 2 small villages WAINOMU and KALAIKOMANA. Both villages though small (26 and 13 people respectively) are well cared for. Out of the big hills now and travelling through more open rolling country. Camped.

17 Nov. 43. Changed 10 carriers and left at 0625. Two Creeks PAIU and NAGOLOME were flooded and crossing took a while. ALEPAIGU village reached at 0815. Leaving here at 0830 travelled over rolling hilly country on a very overgrown track to URUGOLO at 1100 hrs. (KELEKURU district V.C. was later instructed to clean all tracks in his area). After carriers had eaten departed at 1150 and travelling over similar country and a very dirty track reached MEROBU at 1500 hrs. and camped. V.C. instructed to take one child with bad sores to Rigo for treatment.

18 Nov. 43. Received a message at 0500 that MANUGOLO Councillor refused to send carriers so delayed patrol and took 2 A/Gs to visit this village. Reached DOAKOMANA after 1½ hrs at 0630. and MANUGOLO at 0800. Had to wait 2 hours for people to return from gardens. Councillor admitted refusing

to send carriers saying he wanted to make "Xmas" instead. He was arrested and taken to Rigo to be dealt with. Both Doakomana and Manugolo villages were in a dirty condition and roads in a very bad state. Doakomana V.C. was instructed to take more interest in his work. Arrived back MEROBU at 1310 hrs.

19 Nov. 43. With new carriers left at 0515 and reached LEBOGOLU at 0715. Found 4 cases of bad sores here otherwise all well with village. Leaving at 0750 IMAIRU was reached at 0915. Village has 137 people and numerous cases of sores. Am recommending an N.M.O. visit this and LEBOGOLU villages and give a course of injections. Leaving the carriers here I went to VANUAVAMONA and appointed a new councillor arriving back at IMAIRU at 1425. Found MEMEKA Councillor and people waiting me. A few more cases of sores here. Camped.

20 Nov. 43. Left at 0530 hrs and followed UIMEA creek till 0700 making 8 crossings. Then over small hilly country to Alepa at 0845. POLETUGUNA adjoins Alepa Both villages in good order and only 2 cases of sores. Left at 1000 and proceeding westward reached MAMALO at 1230 hrs. Councillor died recently and a new one appointed. Found KOLIGOLO people (15) had deserted their village and all living in one house about 1/2 mile from MAMALO. Instructed to move and join MAMALO village. No food available here for carriers so fed them rice. People instructed to enlarge gardens. Camped.

21 Nov. 43. Left 0520 and still going westward reached GEA GEA at 0730. Found all well here and left at 0725 reaching the Kemp Welch at 0830. Met 1 re by Canoes from KALO which took us to that village. Thence by road to HULA arriving at 1230. Camped.

22 Nov. 43. Left Hula 0800 by canoe and reached Kapa Kapa at 1500. Truck to Rigo at 1600.

REPORT.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. In nearly every district visited both Village Constables and Councillors were keen, showed a pride in their position and an interest in their work. Every assistance was rendered to the patrol. In some cases village officials came from a days walk away bringing carriers to meet the patrol even though they knew the patrol would not be going to their districts. Lack of troubles in villages shows the control they have over their peoples. In only two instances were complaints laid against a villager and these cases were of a minor character and quickly and easily straightened out.

No. 89. V.C. BOHE-GODUA of BOGANIMUND in the BORABERE district is getting old and crippled with rheumatism. He says he cant get round his district as he would like to and wishes to resign in favour of one of his sons. I have recommended this to A.D.O.

No. 38. V.C. TUBUKA-MEMERA of TOMOROVANUA in KORIGO district has been recommended for Dismissal. Although aware of the arrival of the patrol in his district he made no effect to meet us but awaited my arrival at his village. His record has been a long one of neglect and inefficiency. An ex. A/C WARABU has been recommended to succeed him.

DAVAI-KEINA, Councillor of MANUGOLO refused to send Carriers to the patrol saying he wanted to make Xmas. Doakomana V.C. who controls this village says a similar refusal was given on the occasion of 2 previous patrols. Councillor was taken to Rigo and subsequently imprisoned.

VILLAGES : These were mostly clean and well looked after. In some cases instructions were given to have repair work done. In a couple of mountain villages an occasional house was found on the ground. People were told to raise these and construct wooden floors. Water supplies are drawn from running mountain streams, and are good.

In a number of villages Rest Houses have been newly built. Mostly the others are in a good state of repair. A few require attention to roofing and necessary instructions were given.

HEALTH : The patrol was not accompanied by an N.M.O. Until IMIARU village was reached the health of the people was very good. A few cases of sores were sent to Rigo for treatment. At Im'aru I found a considerable number of people with sores and infections and am recommending an N.M.O. be sent to this district to clean these sores up. Though there is no evidence of sickness now the population of mountain villages appears to be decreasing. From enquiries made it seems that the decrease is due to periodical outbreaks of sickness killing about $\frac{1}{2}$ dozen each time. X

VILLAGE GARDENS. With one exception all villages visited had good gardens and an abundance of food. Everywhere on the patrol the people had large quantities of food prepared for the carriers. People were warned that although this year has been a good one and crops have borne well they must not relax their gardening efforts, but keep sufficient areas cultivated and planted to ensure food in a bad season. Corn and pumpkin seed were distributed on the patrol.

At Mamalo I found only small gardens just sufficient to keep the village going. I was unable to purchase food for carriers. The people were instructed to take immediate steps to improve this position. X

ROADS. On the whole these were not good. But in the mountainous country there is some excuse for this. Heavy storms were experienced every day on the patrol and in the rugged country with steep climbs the heavy rains wash away any repair work as just as it is done. Villages in the semi-coastal area have not this excuse and officials were severely reprimanded for the state of their tracks which in nearly every case were badly overgrown with grass and in some places indistinguishable.

TOPOGRAPHICAL. All names of mountains and streams in the diary section are as used by V.C's and guides in the districts travelled through. Natives stated that the track used from TABU (BARAI DIST) to the KORIGO district had not been previously used by a patrol. The track is quite a good one and unlike most of the mountain tracks is not a series of sharp climbs and descents. As far as I could ascertain the only other track would have been from Laruni over Mt.Obree to the Korigo area.

Accompanying map is traced from 4 mile strategical series No.9. Port Moresby. First Edition.

GENERAL. The object of the patrol was to contact villages in districts lying between previous patrols this year. This was done and it was unavoidable that some ground was covered which had been previously patrolled. The general behaviour of the people and their willingness to help was most gratifying. Nowhere could I detect any lack of confidence in, or dissatisfaction with the present Administration.

With the exception of three boys who asked to go to work no boys were recruited on the patrol. Some boys could have been recruited in the mountain areas but taking into consideration the small population of most villages it was considered in advisable to take any boys away.

A detailed census was not taken - only a count of heads and houses. Figures do not include any natives under C/S.

STORES USED ON PATROL :

Rice	-	110 lbs.
Wheatmeal	-	30 lbs.
Biscuits	-	$\frac{1}{2}$ tin.
Meat	-	32 tins.
Meat Extract	-	20 tins.
Salt	-	84 lbs.
Tobacco	-	250 sticks.
Kerosene	-	1 gallon.

REPORT ON R.P.C.

Reg. No.1287	Const. IAUPA	: Conduct, Good	-	Ability, Good.
Reg. No.2075	" . AIVAI	: " , Good	-	" , Fair.
Reg. No.1482	" . IAWOGO	: " , Good	-	" , Fair.

ad
work.
at 0715.
Leaving
merous
re I
few
king
UGUNA
people
mile
730.
st-
an
be
rel
id
y
ot
-
-
1

ADMS

3
2
1
0

Extract
RPC

3
1

VILLAGES VISITED.

<u>Village.</u>	<u>R.H.</u>	<u>Popula- tion.</u>	<u>No. of Houses.</u>	<u>Vill. Couns.</u>	<u>Responsible Vill. Const.</u>
GIRAUU	1				NO. ?
GOBUA	1				
OBARINAVA	1	63	17	1	
IORINUMU	1	52	6	1	
AGITANA	1	24	6	2	
BOGANINUMU	1	26	9	1	
MLANOVOLO	1	30	12	2	
HEREGOLO	1	31	6	1	
LUSIDABUNA	1	21	12	2	
MEODOBU	-	18	5	1	
WAIFAIKA	1	21	7	1	
BARAIKA	1	43	15	1	
TATUNUMU	-	28	7	1	
ARAFARA	1	25	8	1	
IMATU	1	17	3	1	
IMIDU	1	43	10	2	
IBARAU	1	28	9	1	
TABU	1	43	11	2	
IGONAMO	1	26	6	1	
DOROBISORO	1	52	11	2	
NAURA	-	13	4	1	
ABOWANA	1	52	11	1	
MILIA	-	29	8	1	
LARUNI	1	22	8	1	
IHO IDOBURA	1	14	4	1	
RADA IKA	-	21	7	1	
ERINAIKA	1	42	12	1	
WARIKA	-	29	10	1	
SESIRAIKA	1	14	6	1	
TOMOROVANUA	1	68	14	1	
BUDAORO	-	8	4		
AMURIKA	1	25	5	1	
HEAIKA	1	39	17	2	
BAUGABUNA	1	63	19	2	
LIBUNA	1	86	23	1	
NOKANAKA	1	47	19	1	
WAINOMU	1	26	8	1	
KALAIKOMANA	1	14	3	-	
AIKIPAGIU	-	25	12	1	
URUGOLO	1	58	28	1	
HERONU	1	38	17	1	
DOAKAMONA	-		33	2	
HANUGOLO	-	24	9	1	
LEPOGOLO	-	54	12	1	
IMADU		137	42	4	
VANU VAMONA			24	1	
ALEPA	1	83	19	1	
POLETUGUNA	-	13	9	1	
MANATO	-	47	10	1	
KOLIGOLO		15		1	
GEA GEA	-	28	7	1	

Mission
Out
M F

S.D.A.
S.D.A.

L.M.S.

L.M.S.

VILLAGES WHOSE PEOPLE ALL MET PATROL.

<u>Village.</u>	<u>No. of Counsellors.</u>	<u>Population.</u>
KOJMAKA	1	19
PIHURAMA	1	23
ARARO	2	29
UAGOLO	1	6
IDAGI	1	9
SEMORE	1	32
SIRABU	1	16
AOIKA	1	9
KOMONUMU	1	8
MIMEKA	1	44

Handwritten signature
p/o.

Amount Returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Ligo) Report No. 5 of 43/44

Patrol Conducted by J. P. Frame

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 4/1/44 to 12/1/44

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....

.....

.....

Pop

Dup and map passed to ✓

PATROL REPORT. "G" Brayerg
7/10 2

no.

RIGO. 5/43-44

PERSONELL :

A/Sgt. FRAME, J.P. Officer in charge.

Reg. No. 3019 Const. KIMAI
" " 1482 " IAWOGO

Interpreter. TOKA GAUDI

OBJECT : 1. To carry out a revision of the Census
2. Normal routine matters

DURATION : From 4 Jan. 44 to 12 Jan. 44.

ROUTE TRAVELLED : From RIGO through the adjacent coastal villages and KEMP WELCH area and return to RIGO.

D I A R Y .

4 Jan. 44.

Departed from RIGO station with carriers 0730 hrs. Passing through small coconut plantation then started to ascend to GINIGOLO. 45 minutes out track branches off North East to KEMAEA. Passed through GINIGOLO and arrived at Rest House for UNUGAU and former village 0835 hrs. From GINIGOLO track goes in Westerly direction to TAGANA. As a census for both these villages had just previously been taken the Patrol only delayed for a short rest before proceeding on to GABONI. Descended from UNUGAU travelling generally in an Easterly direction, passing through open grassy country and arrived GABONI 1050 hrs. People away in gardens so delaying the Patrol for two hours before a census could be taken. From here track goes South to BONANAMO. Left 1400 hrs. by track at East end of village arriving TAURUBA 1520 hrs. Census taken. Camped.

5 Jan. 44.

Departed from TAURUBA with new carriers 0630 hrs. following track in Southerly direction to KEMABOLO. 40 minutes out track branches off East to GAMOGA. Carriers sent ahead, self with native Clerk left for this village to carry out census arriving 0750 hrs. From here track goes in northern direction to IMOAGOLO. Left 0815 hrs. retracing steps then on to KEMABOLO arriving 0920 hrs. From here track goes from Eastern end of village to ALOMARUPU. Census completed 1100 hrs. Patrol then left, following track in a South West direction, for BONANAMO arriving 1230 hrs. Census taken. Camped.

6 Jan. 44.

Departed from BONANAMO 0645 hrs. with new carriers following along the foreshore. Crossed the AVAGELE creek at its mouth. Passed by the small village of AWALAPARA and arrived WALAI 15 minutes later 0900 hrs. Census taken. AWALAPARA to shift to WALAI. Left 1015 hrs. still following the foreshore. Crossed the BOLAMANAU creek at its mouth then into slight mangrove swamp. Once more onto open beach and arrived KAPAROKO 1230 hrs. Census taken. Camped.

7 Jan. 44.

Departed from KAPAROKO with new carriers 0700 hrs. following old motor transport road and arrived GEMO 0815 hrs. From here the road goes in a North East direction to GOLOBU. Census completed 0930 hrs. Patrol then left by North West track from village. 1 hour 30 minutes out track joins one from KAPAROKO to ALOMARUPU. Followed this track arriving at the latter village 1200 hrs. Census taken. Camped.

8 Jan. 44.

Left 0700 hrs. to carry out census in RIWALI and BABAGA-DUBU. Proceeded along the track to KEMABOLO for 15 minutes then branched off in a North East direction passing through some of the smaller RIWALI gardens and arriving at the village 0740 hrs. Census completed then left descending to BABAGA-DUBU where arrived 10 minutes later 0915 hrs. Census taken. Left 1030 hrs. retracing steps through RIWALI and arrived back at ALOMARUPU 1115 hrs. Camped.

9 Jan. 44.

Departed from ALOMARUPU 0630 hrs. following same track as taken previous day through RIWALI to BABAGA-DUBU. Patrol then followed native track leaving from northern end of village passing through flat, timbered country. Crossed small creek (trib. of KEMP WELCH Rv.) then into the NIUIRUKA gardens on the Western bank of the KEMP WELCH. Ferried this river and arrived NIUIRUKA Village, on opposite bank, 1200 hrs. Census taken. Camped.

10 Jan. 44.

Left NIUIRUKA 0700 hrs. to carry out census in the surrounding villages. Followed the KEMP WELCH Rv generally and arrived BORE 0800 hrs. Census completed. Left 0930 hrs. ferried KEMP WELCH then proceeded along the Western bank of this river, passing through the BORE and BIGIRUKA gardens. Crossed VAURABOGAMA creek and arrived at the latter village 1000 hrs. Census taken. Left 1115 hrs. by canoe down the KEMP WELCH arriving back at NIUIRUKA 1150 hrs. Left 1330 hrs. crossing to opposite bank of river then followed track through native gardens and arrived GOLUBU 1400 hrs. Census taken. Left 1515 hrs retracing steps arriving back at NIUIRUKA 1545 hrs. Camped.

11 Jan. 44.

Departed from NIUIRUKA 0630 hrs. with new carriers. Followed same track as taken previous day passing through BORE, from here carriers sent ahead to SAROKEI, crossing the KEMP WELCH and VAURABOGAMA creek and arrived BIGIRUKA 0800 hrs. Left 0815 hrs. following track going in North West direction. Passing through slight jungle and then into open grassy country and arrived IMUAGOLO 1020 hrs. Census completed, then left by track from northern end of village 1320 hrs. Crossed the SENUPIUNA creek and arrived SAROKEI 1525 hrs. People away in gardens. Left 1600 hrs. following motor road to KOKEBAGU Plantation where arrived 1700 hrs.

12 Jan. 44.

Departed from KOKEBAGU 0730 hrs. passing through the Plantation grounds and arrived KORBOSEA, on the Eastern bank of the KEMP WELCH, 0800 hrs. Left by canoe up this river and arrived SAROKEI, on the opposite bank, 0900 hrs. Census taken. Left 1100 hrs. by KOKEBAGU Plantation truck arriving back at RIGO 1300 hrs.

Over 13		Females in Child
M	F	

REPORT.

GENERAL.

The main object of the Patrol was to carry out a revision of the census in the adjacent coastal villages and KEMP WELCH area. This was done bringing the census of all villages visited up to date. (For particulars see attachment 1.)

The morale of the natives in all villages visited was good and their attitude to the Patrol very co-operative. All these people seemed to be living a contented communal life having very few complaints to be settled. Those that were brought before me were minor ones and settled on the spot.

No boys were recruited for labour on the Patrol as all villages visited have the majority of their young male adults already under contract and it was considered inadvisable to do any further recruiting in this area.

VILLAGES & REST HOUSES

All villages visited by the Patrol were quite satisfactory being kept clean and tidy. Only in a couple of the villages it was necessary to give instructions to have some of the houses repaired. AWALAPARA Village, consisting of three houses with a population of only seven people, to move from where they have been living to the Village of WALAI.

The water supply of the villages in this area is drawn from small creeks or springs and where neither of these are in existence wells have been sunk.

All Rest Houses and Barracks, although some being quite small, were satisfactory and only at one village, NIURUKA, it was necessary to give instructions to have the R.H. repaired.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE

The Native Gardens of all villages visited in this area, with the exception of WALAI, KAPAROKO and KORBOSEA, are large and clean with abundant food growing. Besides having these gardens the majority of the villages have already cleared large areas and started to cultivate them.

The villages, WALAI and KAPAROKO, which are built on the foreshore are the only ones with small gardens although they say that there is enough food grown for their own use they still trade among the villages in from the coast with fish.

KORBOSEA Village, which was evacuated from the Moresby area to their present site on the bank of the KEMP WELCH Rv., is still being rationed by the Government. Their gardens which are along the bank of this river are being kept quite clean, but are not yet bearing crops and it will be some months before this village will be self supporting.

HEALTH.

In general the health of the people was good. The only infection that was noticed were a few cases of Ulcers and Yaws but nothing very serious. However an epidemic of Dysentery and Whooping-cough which was general throughout the coastal villages two to three months ago was responsible for the major part of the deaths in these villages. Though there is no evidence of sickness now among the people I stressed the point that if any of these diseases should occur again in the villages they are to report the matter immediately to RIGO so that an M.M.O. could be sent out and thus preventing its spread throughout the district.

ROADS.

The only roads travelled on by the Patrol were the old motor road from KAPAROKO to GOLUBU, this was followed as far as GEMO, and the road from RIGO to the Plantations which is still being used to transport rubber to the coast. The KAPAROKO to GOLUBU road has not been used for some considerable time now and it would take quite a lot of maintenance before it could be used again.

The rest of the route travelled by the Patrol was entirely by native foot-paths. All these tracks between villages were in very good condition and had all been cleared prior to the arrival of the Patrol.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The majority of the Village Constables and Councillors encountered show themselves to be keen and were very helpful, turning out the people quickly and assisting in every way possible when the census was being taken.

STORES USED ON PATROL.

Rice	-	56	lbs.
Flour	-	15	lbs.
Biscuits	-	40	pkts.
Meat	-	8	tins.
Meat Ext.	-	4	tins.
Tobacco	-	208	sticks

REPORT ON R.P.C.

RPC

Reg. No. 3019	Const. KIMAI	: Conduct, Good	- Ability, Good
" 1482	" IAWOGO	: " Fair	- " Fair.

Answered 25/2

Go's letter read

X

VILLAGES VISITED.

<u>Village</u>	<u>No. under C/s.</u>	<u>Total Pop.</u>	<u>Will. Const.</u>	<u>Will. Counts.</u>	<u>No. Houses.</u>	<u>R.H.</u>
GINISOLO	14	177	1	3	38	1
UNUGAU	21	173	-	1	37	
GABONI	20	165	-	1	35	1
TAURUBA	46	295	1	3	49	1
GAMOGA	4	59	-	1	12	-
KEMAHOLO	12	174	1	1	38	1
BONANAMO	6	78	1	1	18	1
WALAI	3	51	-	1	12	-
KAPAROKO	18	165	1	2	23	1
GENO	5	95	1	1	21	-
ALOMARUPT	6	100	1	1	23	1
BABAGA-DUBU	2	56	-	1	9	-
NIIVIRUA	6	107	1	1	23	1
RIWALI	11	144	-	1	34	-
BORE	7	46	-	1	7	-
BIGIRUA	3	55	-	1	15	-
GOLUBU	2	70	-	1	13	-
IMUAGOLO	13	171	1	1	27	-
SAROKEI	2	111	1	2	20	-
KOROBOSEA	11	74	1	3	14	-

not road
and the
to
has not
quite a

by native
good
of the

entered
at the
SAMSUS

Good
Fair.

Amount Returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAFUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Ligo) Report No. 6 of 43/44

Patrol Conducted by G. P. Frame

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 17/1/1944 to 11/2/1944

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

25 Jan.44.

Carried on with duties at HULA.

26 Jan.44.

Sgt. Howarth returned 1700 hrs.
"SIRAWAI" arrived back at HULA 1730 hrs. Learnt that A.D.O. disembarked at KELARAKWA for inland Villages enroute to RIGO.

27 Jan.44.

Departed from HULA per "SIRAWAI" 1030 hrs. for KEREPUA arriving 1245 hrs. Village Constable reported all people from KEREPUA and KARAWA in garden. ALUGUNI Villagers assembled in their Village and census revised.

28 Jan.44.

KEREPUA and KARAWA people assembled in their respective Villages and the census for each revised.

29 Jan.44.

Weather unfavourable for canoe to proceed to AROMA. Remained at KEREPUA hearing all troubles which were brought before me, and had a general clean-up of all Villages.

30 Jan.44

Departed 0800 hrs. by canoe for AROMA district. Arrived PARAMANA 1105 hrs. People from PARAMANA and ILIMORUPU assembled in their respective Villages and the census for each revised.

31 Jan.44

Carriers sent ahead to MAOPA. Left 0700 hrs. passing through ILIMORUPU and arrived WAPAGAI 1715 hrs. Cont. 0830 hrs. along foreshore and arrived KALUONE 0845 hrs. On to PELAGAI arriving 5 mins. later. One male adult to N.M.O. at MAOPA. Cont. 1100 hrs. arriving KINIKALANA 5 mins. later. Cont. arriving RUPUKALANA. All four Villages KALUONE, PELAGAI, KINIKALANA and RUPUKALANA are within 5 mins. walking distance of each other. Cont. 1205 hrs. arriving MAOPA 1235 hrs. People still arriving in from gardens. At all Villages enroute the people assembled and the census for each revised.

1 Feb.44.

MAOPA people assembled and the revision of the census commenced.

2 Feb.44.

MAOPA census completed. All troubles heard and settled.

3 Feb.44.

GAIWAKALA people assembled and census revised. Cont. 1100 hrs. arriving EGALAUWA 10 mins. later. Census completed returned to MAOPA.

4 Feb.44.

Departed 0630 hrs. Along foreshore, ferried OBLOND Rv. at its mouth and arrived IRUONE 0710 hrs. Cont. 0815 hrs. arriving WARU 10 mins. later. Cont. 0910 hrs along foreshore and arrived KELEKAPANA 1045 hrs. Left 1300 hrs. arriving KWAPUWA 10 mins. later. Cont. 1400 hrs. along foreshore, crossed small creek and arrived WAIRAVANUA 1515 hrs. Cont. arriving BURU 30 mins. later (1700 hrs.) Left 1730 hrs. retracing steps back to KELEKAPANA arriving 1845 hrs. The census for each Village was revised enroute.

5 Feb.44.

Departed from KELEKAPANA 0630 hrs. for inland Villages enroute to RIGO. Through Coconut plantation, open grassy country then waded through swamp for 1 hour arriving at the ORMOND Rv. 0915 hrs. Cont. 1100 hrs. by canoe up the ORMOND arriving KEAGORO 1130 hrs. People assembled and Census taken. Councillor appointed to replace old one deceased. G.O.C's letter read to all

6 Feb.44.

Carriers from ANIMARUPU arrived. Departed 0700 hrs. Crossed MATSIGENO creek, through slight jungle and arrived IAGIWOGO 0945 hrs. People assembled, G.O.C's letter read and Census taken. People to shift to KEAGORO. Left 0930 hrs. One river (KWABONA) crossed. Easy going over grassy undulating country. Arrived DIGANAMAKANA 1300 hrs. Councillor appointed. G.O.C's letter read and Census taken. Cont. 1420 hrs. Decended to BURATO creek- crossed - and then 20 mins. climb to BURUGORUNA arriving 1515 hrs. Councillor appointed to replace old one deceased. People assembled G.O.C's letter read and Census taken.

7 Feb.44.

Carriers to ANIMARUPU 0630 hrs. Decended. Small creek (GAMANA) crossed. Track from here to MARINAGOLO. Arrived GUBANATEBOA 0730 hrs. Councillor appointed to replace old one deceased. Census taken. Cont. 0830 hrs. arriving DAIMAKOANA 15 mins. later. Census taken. People from GUBANATEBOA and DAIMAKOANA assembled to hear G.O.C's letter. Cont. 1000 hrs. Up through old GUBANATEBOA Village site then down to BURATO creek. Followed creek for 20 mins. - gardens all the way - crossed, then up to DIGANAMAKANA arriving 1155 hrs. Cont. 1205 hrs. for ANIMARUPU. Good going. Grassy country with only small hills. Arrived PAKUGORO 1420 hrs. Cont. arriving MOLEAGOLO 5 mins. later. People from both Villages assembled. G.O.C's letter read and Census taken. Councillor appointed for MOLEAGOLO. Village Constable selected to replace old one wishing to resign. 4 children to RIGO Hosp.

8 Feb.44.

Departed 0700 hrs. Over open grassy country and arrived GERAGEA 0840 hrs. Word left for people from this Village and MUIAMAGUTUNA to go to DEVETAGORO. Cont. arriving DEVETAGORO 0925 hrs. Village burnt out about six months previous. (See report) People from the three Villages DEVETAGORO, MUIAMAGUTUNA and GERAGEA assembled. Councillor appointed. G.O.C's letter read. Census taken.

9 Feb.44.

Village Constable for VATAMAGANA reported with carriers. Departed 0630 hrs. Up to POLETUGUNA arriving 0705 hrs. Carriers ahead to KOUAGOLO. Census taken. Cont. arriving VATAMAGANA 15 mins. later. Census taken. Village people from this Village and POLETUGUNA assembled to hear G.O.C's letter. Left 0920 hrs. Back through POLETUGUNA then on to MAMALO. Good going. Grassy, hilly country. One large creek (DOBUSEVA) crossed. Arrived MAMALO 1220 hrs. People assembled Census taken and G.O.C's letter read. Cont. 1340 hrs. arriving KULIGOLO 1415 hrs. Village disgraceful. Necessary instructions given. Census taken. Cont. 1445 hrs. arriving KOUAGOLO 1530 hrs. Census taken.

Word sent out for GEAGEA and BABAGU people to report in the morning.

10 Feb.44.

People from GEAGEA and BABAGU assembled. Census taken. G.O.C's letter read to all people from the three Villages.

Departed 0830 hrs. passing through BABAGU within 10 mins. Road in poor state. Arrived MATAIRUKA 1240 hrs. People assembled, G.O.C's letter read and Census taken. Cont. 1400 hrs. Passed through SIVIGOLO Plantation and arrived KOKEBAGU Plantation 1600 hrs.

11 Feb.44.

Left 0830 hrs. by station truck arriving RIGO 1100 hrs. Reported to A.D.O.

REPORT

VILLAGES:

The majority of the Villages visited in the coastal area were in good condition although those of the inland districts have undergone considerable changes in the past months. Many of the Villages have moved and their names changed since previous Patrols for the main reason that a percentage of the people had died.

In the MAIPIKO district the Villages, GUBANATEBOA formerly MAGAVAKWAONA has shifted to the new site N.E. of their old Village. DAIMAKOANA formerly TABOVALEPA is situated about 1 mile S.W. of GUBANATEBOA. The Villages KONAKOU and BUIAMAKANA have come together forming one Village DIGAMAMAKANA between their former ones. GORUGORUNA people have started to shift their Village to a site further up. This was approved of.

In the ANIMARUPU district the people from PAKUGORO had deserted their Village, some living in isolated hamlets in the gardens while others started to form a new Village closer to MOLEGOLO. Necessary instructions given for all people to come together on this new site.

DEVETAGORO Village in the ALEPA district was burnt out about six months ago and the inhabitants had scattered forming three small Villages DEVETAGORO, GERAGAGEA and MUIAMAGUTUNA. All people to come together and rebuild their Village on new site selected near GERAGAGEA.

The population of POLETUCUNA has decreased in past years and the remainder wished to transfer to VATAMAGANA.

MULIGOLO Village was in a disgraceful condition houses falling down and the area around the Village filthy. Instructions given for Village people to start rebuilding houses immediately and to have Village site cleared and kept clean.

REST HOUSES and BARRACKS.

The majority of these were satisfactory although others were very poor in structure and condition. Instructions given wherever necessary for repairs to be done.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

Through the inland districts seasons have been excellent and abundant food is grown. More than enough food was always brought to be purchased by the patrol. All Villages throughout these districts felt the pinch in the drought of 1942 and as a result those of the MAIPIKO, ANIMARUPU and ALEPA districts have built store houses for seed purposes and reserve food.

Although the KEREPUA people have large gardens with sufficient food, they still trade fish for native crops among the people of the inland districts. This practise was begun by their forefathers and is still continued mainly to give the people of the inland Villages a change of diet.

The majority of the coastal Villages have only small gardens and just sufficient food to keep the Village going. the people were instructed to take immediate steps to improve this position.

HEALTH.

The health of the people visited, was found to be generally good. However whooping-cough appeared to be the main complaint of the children in the coastal Villages. All infected with this disease had received medical treatment from the N.M.O., who accompanied the A.D.O. through these Villages, a few days prior to my arrival. Further treatment was administered when the medical patrol, carried out by W.O.11. O'Malley, visited these Villages.

No signs of whooping-cough could be detected among the inland Villages and the only infections noticed were a few cases of tropical ulcers. Four children were brought in to the Native Hospital for treatment.

CENSUS.

At all Villages enroute through the coastal area the census was only revised bringing it up to date.

As the census for the inland Villages had not been revised for some time, a complete new census of each was taken. This was necessary as many of the Villages had undergone considerable changes in the past months. Villages shifting to new sites and changing the name, people transferring to other villages many deaths and births.

The attached list shows Village Officials, total population, number of houses and rest house of each Village.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Constables

The majority of these show themselves to be keen and very helpful. Every assistance was rendered to the patrol.

Although the lack of troubles speaks good for the Village Constable and shows he is keeping order in the Villages he controls, a few had to be spoken to and reminded of their duties regarding people living in the bush and allowing houses to become unrepairable.

No. 87 Village Constable GUNU - NAKU of MOLEAGOLO (ANIMARUPU district.) is too old to be active and wishes to resign in favour of his son NAKO - GUNU. I have recommended this to A.D.O.

Councillors.

As a whole these were found to be good. However all were spoken to to increase their efforts and so make their Villages well known in a favourable way. Quite a number of new appointments took place in the inland villages All were appointed at the people's request and replaced others deceased.

ROADS.

The M.T. road from RIGO to KOKEBAGU is not yet all weather road for vehicles. Work is being carried out on it by the prison gang camped at KUIKILA.

All other roads between villages are native pads only. On the whole these were found to be good and only on a few occasions it was necessary to give instructions to have them cleared.

G.O.C.'s LETTER.

See attachment.

STORES USED ON PATROL:

Rice	-	90	lbs.
Wheatmeal	-	20	lbs.
Biscuits	-	40	pkts.
Meat	-	20	tins.
Salt	-	20	lbs.
Tobacco	-	260	sticks.

REPORT ON R.P.C.

Reg.No.2726 Const. KOIARA : Conduct, Good - Ability, Fair.

Dave
9/52.

PARTICULARS OF CENSUS

<u>Village</u>	<u>Vill. Const.</u>	<u>Vill. Counc.</u>	<u>Total Pop.</u>	<u>No. Houses</u>	<u>R.H.</u>
ALEWAI	-	1	131	13	-
IRUFARA	1	1	201	17	-
SABALA	1	1	149	13	-
HULA	1	1	1131	182	1
KAKULI	-	1	103	12	-
MAKIRUPU	-	2	198	14	-
KANALI	-	2	215	19	-
KALO	1	4	531	-	1
ALUGUNI	-	2	223	47	-
KEREPUNA	1	3	421	-	1
KARAWA	-	2	160	42	-
PARAMANA	1	1	114	21	1
ILIMORUPU	-	2	221	42	-
WAPAGAI	-	1	61	11	-
KALUONE	-	-	9	3	-
PELAGAI	-	1	207	40	-
KINIKALANA	-	-	26	5	-
RUPUKALANA	-	-	18	3	-
MACPA	2	2	939	181	1
GAIVAKALA	1	2	268	53	-
EGALAUNA	-	1	172	37	-
IRUONE	-	1	79	18	-
WARO	-	1	43	11	-
KELEKAPANA	-	1	154	25	1
KWAPUPA	1	1	102	17	-
WAIKAVANUA	-	2	188	32	-
BURU	-	1	52	9	-
KEAGORO	-	1	34	6	-
IAGIWOGO	-	-	18	3	-
DIGANAMAKANA	-	1	48	9	-
GORUGORUNA	1	1	53	13	-
GUBANATEBOA	-	1	41	11	-
DAIMAKOANA	-	1	16	5	-
PARUGORO	-	1	82	9	-
MOLEBAGOLO	1	1	50	8	1
LEVETAGORO	-	1	76	17	-
POLETUGUNA	-	-	27	6	-
VATANAGANA	1	1	77	16	1
MANALO	-	-	43	10	-
KULIGOLO	-	-	21	4	-
KOUAGOLO	1	1	101	25	1
BABAGU	-	1	14	4	-
GEAGEA	-	1	20	6	-
MATAIRUKU	1	2	74	19	1

G.O.C.'s LETTER.

The G.O.C.'s message was delivered personally by Lieut. G.F.X. Brown, A.D.C. RIGO, to all Village Officials of the HULA, KEREPUA, and ARONA districts a few days prior to my arrival.

On arriving in the ARONA district it was learnt how well the words of the G.O.C. had been received by the people of this area, by the applause which followed the completion of his message.

Throughout the inland Villages, enroute to RIGO, the G.O.C.'s letter received the fullest publicity.

The following list shows the names of Villages at which the G.O.C.'s letter was read, also the number of Village Officials and Native adults present.

<u>Village</u>	<u>Vill. Const.</u>	<u>Vill. Counc.</u>	<u>Natives</u>
KEAGOLO	-	1	19
DIGANAMAGANA	-	1	30
GORUGORUNA	1	1	25
DAIMAKOANA (DAIMAKOANA)	-	1	11
DAIMAKOANA (GUBANATPECA)	-	1	31
MOLEAGOLO (MOLEAGOLO)	1	1	30
MOLEAGOLO (PAKUGORO)	-	1	50
DEVETAGORO (DEVETAGORO)	-	-	8
DEVETAGORO (BRAGAGEA)	-	-	20
DEVETAGORO (MUIAMAGUTUNA)	-	1	11
VATAMAGANA (VATAMAGANA)	1	1	47
VATAMAGANA (POLETUJUNA)	-	-	14
NAMOLO	-	1	21
KOUAGOLO (KOUAGOLO)	1	1	55
KOUAGOLO (BABAGU)	-	1	9
KOUAGOLO (GEAGEA)	-	1	11
MATAIRUKA	1	2	48

Paul
1942

